	Page 1		Page 3
1	Tuesday, 7 January 2020	1	construction
2	(10.04 am)	2	A. Yes, agree.
3	DR LAU CHI WANG, JAMES (on former oath)	3	Q and test them?
4	Cross-examination by MR SHIEH (continued)	4	A. Agree.
5	MR SHIEH: Good morning, Mr Chairman, Mr Commissioner.	5	Q. You said in your evidence that concrete cube test
6	Dr Lau, good morning.	6	results done by testing in a laboratory should not be
7	A. Good morning.	7	relied upon because they are always higher than the
8	Q. There are only a few areas that I wish to pick up with	8	actual concrete strength used in the structure?
9	you. First, concrete strength. Can I ask you to look	9	A. Yes, that's right, because of even in terms of
10	at bundle C13, page 8376. That's the Concrete Code.	10	workmanship, in the preparation of the concrete cubes,
11	Can I draw your attention to 3.1.2:	11	the skilled worker compacts the concrete properly and
12	"Unless otherwise stated in this Code of Practice,	12	cures them properly in the water tank, under constant
13	the characteristic strength of concrete is that value of	13	temperature, for 28 days, before they were tested in the
14	the cube strength at 28 days below which 5 per cent of	14	laboratory. So the strength is always high, no doubt
15	all compressive test results would be expected to	15	about that.
16	[fail]."	16	But the concrete inside the structure was cast by
17	Do you see that definition?	17	the contractor into the structural formwork, and the
18	A. Yes.	18	strength we don't know what sort of workmanship
19	Q. Does it follow, therefore, that the characteristic	19	involved in the compaction, we do not know how good the
20	strength as defined by the code depends upon concrete	20	curing is. So in general, generally the strength inside
21	cube test results?	21	the concrete would be lower than the strength test in
22	A. The concrete cube test result is supplied by the	22	the laboratory; right?
23	supplier, not the site thing, because the concrete	23	In this particular case, we found there are a lot
24	supplier provides grade 40 for example, in this case,	24	of what I want to say is it depends on the
25	they provide grade 40 concrete to the client, to the	25	workmanship in curing. This is a very important point.
	Page 2		Page 4
1	contractor, and they also carry out a whole series of	1	In this case, because of the honeycomb in the concrete,
2	tests themselves which are also cube tests, and they are	2	I think we cannot rely on the strength from the concrete
3	always higher than the strength supplied by the	3	cubes and say that this is the strength inside the
4	supplier. They can only guarantee if they supply	4	concrete. If Leighton wants to demonstrate it is higher
5	grade 40, the supplier only guarantees grade 40	5	strength, there's one way they can do, to actually core
6	strength. That's all. The strength actually tested by	6	concrete from the structure, enough core from the
7	them are always higher than grade 40. But if you ask	7	structure, and test it in the laboratory, to demonstrate
8	the supplier, if they supply grade 40 to you, can they	8	that it is higher than grade 40. In that case, I can
9	guarantee grade 60? They wouldn't. That's the only	9	accept that. This is the difference between me and the
10	strength they guarantee, grade 40. And this is the	10	other three experts. I think this is a very important
11	grade 40 concrete strength that we are going to use on	11	point. You have to distinguish between concrete
12	this site.	12	strength from concrete cube tests and actual concrete
13	Actually, in Hong Kong that's the way we practice	13	strength inside the structure. This is a very important
14	in Hong Kong. We rely on the concrete grade supplied by	14	point.
15	the supplier, which is grade 40 in this case. This	15	Q. Dr Lau, all your points are no doubt very important
16	happens all over Hong Kong; right?	16	points but let me just take up your points one by one.
17	Q. Dr Lau, it is indeed recognised practice to take samples	17	Insofar as the point that in a laboratory setting the
18	of concrete cubes during construction	18	concrete is taken and tested in the form of a cube, this
19	A. Yes.	19	is what is known as a shape factor and so in the design
20	Q and to test them and to confirm that the concrete	20	context it would have been taken care of by a factor of
		21	0.67; do you accept that?
21	strength meets the design requirement?	21	
21 22	A. Yes, as a quality control.	22	A. I think you are wrong as well here, because I'm involved
21 22 23	A. Yes, as a quality control.Q. So people do take concrete cubes	22 23	A. I think you are wrong as well here, because I'm involved in the preparation of the Concrete Code. This is to
21 22	A. Yes, as a quality control.	22	A. I think you are wrong as well here, because I'm involved

	Page 5		Page 7
1	with the shape, because they are test this concrete	1	Q. Of course I don't do it my way.
2	strength, crushing strength in the concrete cube, and we	2	A. I know. I want to explain to you that it is important
3	are trying to convert that into the bending stress into	3	point because I think the other experts are trying to
4	the structure. So that's why we multiply by 0.67,	4	use the concrete cube strength as multiplied by all
5	something like that. That's the idea in the Concrete	5	these factors and put it into the structure, which is
6	Code; nothing to do with what you said.	6	wrong. This is a totally wrong idea. I want to make it
7	Q. But it reflects the fact that the strength of concrete	7	clear in this particular Inquiry. This is not what we
8	as tested in a laboratory is necessarily higher than the	8	do in Hong Kong, not what we do. We never do it in
9	strength of concrete as used on site, so this 0.67	9	Hong Kong anyway, never.
10	factor has already taken that into account; do you agree	10	Q. Can I move on to
11	or not agree?	11	CHAIRMAN: Sorry, can you help me how do you do it then?
12	A. This is not for that purpose. Not for that purpose.	12	A. Well, the fcu actually is the concrete if we order
12	A different purpose. It doesn't it's not used that	13	grade 40 concrete from the supplier, they give you grade
14	way. It's to convert the crushing strength in the cube	14	40, it is written in the document, "This is grade 40",
15	to the bending strength in the structure. That's the	15	but to prove it is grade 40, we do a lot of other tests.
16	purpose of that particular clause in the Concrete Code.	16	The tests are always cube tests. They always show that
17	So it's for different purposes.	17	the strength done by the tests are higher than the
18	Q. And there is, on top of it, a 1.5 factor which is	18	grade 40 concrete, which is 40.
19	applied in the design context, to take into account,	19	Then, in my design, I use the grade 40 in my design.
20	basically allow for a margin, so to speak?	20	Only 40. I'm not using those cube strength tests from
20	A. This is to be applied to the fcu, which is the grade 40	21	the supplier for my design. They were just data to
21	concrete supplied by the supplier. This is to be	22	support the guarantee from the supplier. So,
23	applied to the	23	actually
24	CHAIRMAN: Sorry, "fcu" stands for?	24	CHAIRMAN: That's what I've understood. Perhaps I might be
25	A. "Fcu" is actually the concrete strength used in the	25	disabused. I've understood that the cube tests confirm
	Page 6		Page 8
1	design, and this fcu comes from the grade 40.	1	the strength of the concrete, minimum strength of the
2	For example, if the supplier says, "My concrete is	2	concrete in the structure itself?
3	grade 40", then fcu is 40. That's the meaning of that.	3	A. Yes, for quality control.
4	CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.	4	CHAIRMAN: For quality control purposes.
5	I cut across you. So, "This is applied to the fcu,	5	A. Only. They are not for design. They are only for
6	which is the grade 40 concrete supplied by the supplier.	6	quality control. I think this is a very
7	This is to be applied to"? Because I think,	7	CHAIRMAN: But how would they be used for design?
8	Mr Shieh sorry, perhaps you could repeat the question	8	A. In the design, it's entirely from now, let me put the
9	there that's at [draft] 5:25.	9	procedure. If MTR want to use grade 40 for the design
10	MR SHIEH: Can I perhaps just put a numerical example. When		in the structure, you put down grade 40 in the design
11	designing to use concrete with a strength of, let's say,	11	document. So, when the contractor come in, based on the
12	400 megapascals	12	design document, they order grade 40 concrete from the
13	A. Okay.	13	supplier. They give you grade 40 concrete. But
14	Q in fact the actual expected load is 400 multiplied by	14	of course, to prove it is grade 40, they have to do
15	0.67 and then divided by 1.5?	15	a lot of tests, and all these tests demonstrate that the
16	A. Now, the first one, the 0.67, is to convert the strength	16	concrete supplied to you are higher than grade 40 and
17	to bending stress, first of all. The 1.5 is to be	17	they guarantee that the concrete supplied to you are
18	applied to the grade 40 concrete. That's what we use in	18	actually better than grade 40, but they use grade 40 in
19	all our design. That particular fcu is not the concrete	19	your design.
20	cube strength. The fcu is actually the grade 40	20	CHAIRMAN: Yes.
21	strength which is guaranteed by the concrete supplier.	21	A. You don't use something else.
22	This is the difference between you and I.	22	CHAIRMAN: No, no.
23	Q. And it's a very important point?	23	A. That's the important point.
		~ .	
24 25	A. I tell you, nobody in Hong Kong do it your way. No structural engineer in Hong Kong do it your way.	24 25	On site, they also carry out a lot of other cube tests, as quality control, to ensure that the concrete

25

assessment. This is totally wrong, unacceptable to me.

Lintin	e inquiry (Original and Excended)		Day I
	Page 9		Page 11
1	you use are higher than grade 40.	1	We should use only 40, rather than this 60 or 80
2	CHAIRMAN: Yes.	2	multiplied by 0.67. This is a totally wrong concept.
3	A. You don't use those cube strength tests for your design.	3	Q. In design, don't you actually use the bending moment?
4	They are only used for quality control.	4	A. Yes.
5	CHAIRMAN: That's right. That's as I understood it,	5	Q. Bending strength?
6	actually. I thought that if the design requires	6	A. Bending strength.
7	grade 40, you know that that's what the contractor says,	7	Q. Don't you actually use the bending strength when you
8	the contractor is supplying the wet concrete, and then	8	conduct your design?
9	it goes in, but you want to make sure it is at least	9	A. Yes.
10	grade 40.	10	Q. Can I move to the topic of the trough walls and the
11	A. Yes.	11	yield line analysis.
12	CHAIRMAN: And so you have cube tests which will always come	: 12	CHAIRMAN: Sorry, please forgive me. I'm just trying to
13	out higher because of the easier or the better	13	wrap this around my head.
14	circumstances in which it's made hard and cured,	14	The cubes are used to they are a way of testing
15	et cetera. But what it does do is it acts as a test to	15	the strength of the concrete actually in the structure
16	ensure a minimum strength for the actual concrete in the	16	that's been poured in; correct?
17	structure.	17	A. Can you repeat your question, sir?
18	A. Yes. You've got the point. This is the point I want to	18	CHAIRMAN: Sorry. These cube tests are a way of testing the
19	make. But the other experts said, because the cube	19	strength of the concrete that's gone into the actual
20	strength test says it is 80 or 60 that's what Mr Nick	20	structure?
21	Southward said we should use 60 or 80 in the design.	21	A. It's a way of guaranteeing that the concrete inside the
22	To me, it is totally wrong. This is unacceptable to me.	22	structure is up to certain strength.
23	CHAIRMAN: All right.	23	CHAIRMAN: Okay. So it's a way of ensuring a minimum grad
24	MR SHIEH: I don't think that's what they say, but anyway,	24	or strength?
25	we can read what they say.	25	A. Yes.
	Page 10		Page 12
1	CHAIRMAN: Okay.	1	CHAIRMAN: Okay. Now, to ensure a minimum grade or
2	A. But I think this is a main point of difference between	2	strength, you have to give the cubes a grade or
3	me and the other experts.	3	a strength?
4	CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you.	4	A. The cube, the grade of the cube, are actually grade 40.
5	MR SHIEH: Dr Lau, the transcripts speak for themselves and	5	Now
6	I don't believe that you are accurately understanding	6	CHAIRMAN: What I'm saying is once you've cured it and drive
7	what the experts are saying, but we can agree to	7	it, it's going to have a particular strength?
8	disagree.	8	A. Yes.
9	Can I now move on let me try to put it one more	9	CHAIRMAN: Which is going to be higher than that in
10	time. Concrete test results in a laboratory, it is	10	A. The structure.
11	accepted that they would be higher than the strength of	11	CHAIRMAN: the structure. But you could argue that if
12	the concrete actually used on site, but that factor is	12	it's not high enough or not higher enough, then the
13	already taken into account by the conversion of 0.67 and	13	concrete in the structure is not up to standard. There
14	1.5. Do you accept that?	14	has to be a comparison between the two.
15	A. This is to convert the crushing strength of the concrete	15	A. Yes, you are absolutely right, sir. This is the whole
16	to bending strength in the design. This is the main	16	point. So the strength for the concrete cube has got to
17	purpose for this particular 0.67. We are not what	17	be higher than those you specify for the design.
18	Mr Southward is saying is that we use the cube strength	18	CHAIRMAN: Exactly, yes.
19	test in the laboratory, multiplied by 0.67, and use it	19	A. That's the whole purpose for the concrete cube test, to
20	in the design or structural assessment. This is	20	make sure it is higher, not lower.
21	something which I totally disagree, absolutely disagree	21	CHAIRMAN: Yes.
22	with him on this point. He's trying to say that we use	22	A. So it's always higher, that's why, because the supplier
23	0.67, multiply to the concrete cube test result, which	23	wants to make sure that it is higher.
24	is very high, 80 or 60, and put it into the structural	24	CHAIRMAN: But if mathematically it works out that it's
25	assagement. This is totally urong unassentable to me	25	a lot higher than say 40 is it not permissible then

	Page 13		Page 15
1	to say the cube tests show not only a basic strength of	1	order concrete of a higher strength so that, upon
2	40 but actually show a strength of 50?	2	conversion, according to the formula, it would be
3	A. This is what they are trying to argue, the other	3	converted down to X; correct?
4	experts.	4	A. (Nodded head).
5	CHAIRMAN: That's why I'm asking: is it not permissible to	5	Q. Is that correct?
6	do it?	6	A. Actually, if you order grade 40 concrete, they give you
7	A. It is not permissible. I'll tell you why. As I said	7	grade 40 concrete; yes? If you want to do what you
8	previously, it depends on the workmanship. To prepare	8	want, you order grade 60 concrete, in that case, because
9	the concrete cube, you have one type of workmanship, one		it depends on what you order. You order grade 40
10	type of curing, but the concrete pour in the concrete,	10	concrete, they can only guarantee grade 40 concrete to
11	whether type of workmanship and the type of in the	11	you, with a lot of additional tests.
12	form of curing which is poorer than those done on the	12	Q. Dr Lau, if I order grade 40, in the lab, if I see grade
12	cubes. So we do not expect the strength in the	12	40 you know, the grade 40 test being fulfilled,
13			
14	concrete, in the structure, the same strength as those tests in the cubes.	14	I will know that when used on site it is not going to be
		15	40; it would be less, yes? That's what you are saying?
16	In this particular case, I think they have grade 40	16	A. No, no. If you order grade 40, you understand that
17	concrete, I have no doubt about that, but because of	17	it will be at least grade 40, not lower, at least grade
18	poor workmanship, we have to be very careful. Even if	18	
19	they try to put those concrete cube test results to put	19	Q. No. I think you are confusing I don't know whether
20	into the structure, you've got to be very careful. It	20	it's deliberate or not. Of course the grade is
21	depends on the workmanship.	21	grade 40, but what you are saying is the strength
22	CHAIRMAN: I'm with you, yes.	22	demonstrated by the laboratory test, when used on the
23	A. Because, I tell you, I think they have some point,	23	same concrete, when used on site, is going to be of
24	because in their report they keep on saying forensic	24	a strength less than what is demonstrated by the lab
25	engineering, forensic investigation. In the forensic	25	test?
	Page 14		Page 16
1	investigation, trying to prove to find out what	1	A. Can you repeat your question again?
2	caused certain collapse, people do use this sort of	2	Q. Let's say the test results in the laboratory show that
3	analysis to work out what is the strength in the	3	it is of a certain strength let's say 400
4	structure. You can do that if we have something like	4	A. This is not what we do. Sorry. I think you totally
5	the collapse of a structure. But in our case, we are	5	misunderstand the whole concept.
6	not doing that. We are trying to do rectification to	6	Q. That's why I'm not an engineer. Educate me, please.
7	the structure, to ensure that we have certain factor of	7	A. You order grade 40; right?
8	safety for the rest of the design working life. So we	8	Q. Yes.
9	are talking about two different aspects. They are	9	A. You do the concrete cube test to make sure that it is at
10	talking about forensic engineering, forensic	10	least grade 40. It's got to be higher. But in your
11	investigation. I'm talking about rectification for the	11	design
12	structure to last for the intended design working life.	12	Q. Sorry, what do you mean by "it's got to be higher"?
13	So we are talking about two different concepts here.	13	Higher than what?
14	CHAIRMAN: Very good. Thank you for your help.	14	A. If you order grade 40 concrete, you do the concrete cube
15	MR SHIEH: Let me try one last time and then I'll move on.	15	test, it can be 50, 60, 70 it can be anything above
16	The 0.67 and divided by 1.5 conversion formula is to	16	grade 40, always. Always. But when you do the design,
17	convert, as you say, the supplier's grade strength for	17	you still use grade 40. You don't use the cube test
18	the concrete into what you call the bending strength,	18	result in your design. Otherwise, it will be very
19	which would be the strength that the concrete would	19	confusing, because
20	actually have on site; correct?	20	CHAIRMAN: I see that point. You are saying that these
21	A. Yes.	21	tests
22	Q. So, when I design something and I say to myself, "I want	22	A. Very confusing.
1	to achieve this particular bending strength for the	23	CHAIRMAN: are purely and simply there to confirm minimun
23	to demove this particular bending strength for the		
23 24	concrete on site" let's call it X I don't actually	24	grade of 40, and the tests will always come out higher

	Page 17		Page 19
1	them, to bring them down to a level where they equate to	1	the strength, rather than using the concrete cube test
2	what's actually in the structure, but you don't do	2	results, because they are not relevant. They are only
3	those tests are required for nothing more than	3	relevant as far as the material is concerned. They are
4	confirming minimum grade strength in the structure?	4	not relevant as far as the workmanship in curing is
5	A. Something like that. Basically, what we want to do	5	concerned.
6	is if you order grade 40 concrete, the supplier	6	Do you take my point?
7	guarantees it is grade 40 concrete, you use grade 40	7	CHAIRMAN: I do. Thank you very much.
8	concrete in your design and that's it. You don't use	8	A. I hope I can explain it to you, because this is a big
9	the cube test result which is much higher and use it in	9	CHAIRMAN: No. I understand it. Thank you very much.
10	your design, which will be very confusing because in	10	A. There's a big difference between me and the other
11	that case, in Hong Kong, all structures will have	11	experts on this very point.
12	different strength, depending on the cube test result.	12	MR SHIEH: Can I take up Mr Chairman's question. Let's say
13	This will be very, very confusing for everybody.	13	when you design, you say to yourself, "I want to use
14	There's no well, this is what I mean.	14	grade 40, I order grade 40."
15	CHAIRMAN: All right. I may be way off the point here, then	15	A. Yes.
16	we'll finish it, but let's say you've got a problem.	16	Q. And by supplying me with grade 40, the supplier
17	The grade 40 concrete comes in. It's tested at a figure	17	guarantees that it would be at least the cube results
18	much higher than 40 in the laboratory; okay?	18	would be at least 40; yes?
19	Then you have a problem as to strengths later and	19	A. Yes.
20	you revisit. Is it not permissible then to say the cube	20	Q. At least 40. You say, in reality, it may be higher when
21	tests, when revisited, showed strengths of such a high	21	tested, but at least 40. So let's say I, the
22	level in comparison to what's actually in the concrete	22	contractor, upon seeing the concrete delivery, take
23	structure that it shows that what's in the concrete	23	a cube for testing. It is just 40; it would pass,
24	structure wasn't just grade 40 but was higher and	24	correct?
25	therefore had excess capacity by way of strength or	25	A. Yes.
	Page 18		Page 20
1	resilience?	1	Q. Because I have designed my structure to be constructed
2	A. What you said is normally done on a collapsed structure,	2	by using grade 40 concrete, and it is grade 40 so it
3	for example.	3	passed, I would happily build it and it would fulfil the
4	CHAIRMAN: Okay.	4	strength requirement that I have; yes?
5	A. Take two examples. If there's a building that	5	A. Okay.
6	collapsed, say for example, you want to find out what	6	Q. If that is the case, then if the cube test result is
7	happened, what caused the collapse. Then what you said	7	actually higher than 40, let's say 60 or 80, it must
8	can be useful because we want to find out what caused	8	follow, must it not, that it is of a strength higher
9	the collapse and we do a lot of investigation, coring of	9	than what I actually want. Do you accept that? If
10	the building, to find out the what they call	10	I want a certain strength and I say to myself, "40 is
11	characteristic strength of the concrete and do it in the	11	good enough for me", if the result turns out to be 80,
12	back analysis, to see what happened.	12	for example, it must be far, far in excess of what
13	But in our case, we are not doing that. In our	13	I actually need to sustain the structure; is that correct?
14 15	case, we are checking the design for the rest of the design working life of the building. If the designer	14 15	A. But the supplier if you go to talk to the supplier,
15 16		15	
16	asks for grade 40 concrete, we should check the structure based on grade 40 concrete, rather than based	10	"Can I use it for grade 60?", they will say, "No, you use it for grade 40. This is what I guarantee you, that
17	on all the concrete cube tests, right, from the cube	17	it's a grade 40", because
18 19	test.	18	CHAIRMAN: I appreciate that.
19 20	This is not what we do for a normal design of	20	A. Because I think counsel has the wrong concept. They
20	a building. But when they are doing the forensic	20	give you a higher strength doesn't mean that you can use
21	investigation, I can understand why they want to do it	21	it in your design, because in Hong Kong, the most
23	that way. They want to find out exactly what is the	23	important thing is you buy grade 40 concrete, they
			r jou cuj grune to concrete, mey
24	strength in the structure. In that case, you still have	24	supply you with grade 40 concrete, you use grade 40

test you do.

1

25

last words, "last question" -- when a laboratory test is

1	test you do.	1	conducted, the test how should I put it? the test
2	CHAIRMAN: Yes. The way I've understood it is this, that	2	is blind as to whether you are testing that sample for
3	you want grade 40, the contractor agrees to supply	3	the purpose of initially passing it, for the purpose of
4	grade 40, he supplies the concrete, as far as he's	4	using it on site, or whether you are testing the sample,
5	concerned it's grade 40, but it needs to be tested; is	5	let's say, during construction; do you see what I mean?
6	it grade 40 or not?	6	A. Okay.
7	A. Yes.	7	Q. The test is blind as to whether you are testing a sample
8	CHAIRMAN: And the way in which you test it is by these cube	8	for the sake of design, for the sake of accepting
9	tests; okay?	9	a sample to be used on site, or whether you are testing
10	A. Yes.	10	it for the purpose of, let's say, doing a random check
11	CHAIRMAN: Now, because of the rarefied circumstances in	11	during construction. The test is blind as to your
12	which the cube tests are conducted and the more	12	purpose. The test only knows you are testing a concrete
13	bash-about circumstances in which the actual concrete is	13	cube.
14	settling in the structure, you need to equal them out,	14	A. Yes.
15	and you do that with these mathematical equations or	15	Q. Trough wall, yield line analysis.
16	statements; okay?	16	A. Okay.
17	If, later on, you come back and you want to try and	17	Q. You mentioned yesterday that there had been no checkin
18	get an idea of whether the grade 40 which you ordered	18	as to shear strength in the trough wall.
19	was grade 40 or was of some different dimension, you go	19	A. No check, no.
20	back six months later and you check everything and you	20	Q. Can I show you bundle DD18, page 18512. This is from
21	see that all the tests on the cubes show that in fact	21	the AECOM calculations.
22	the grade 40 was coming out at a consistent grade 60.	22	A. Yes.
23	Are you not then entitled to say, "I ordered grade 40,	23	Q. "Trough wall design":
24	grade 40 was in the design, but when I tested it all and	24	"400 kilonewton collision load is spread over
25	I averaged it all out, what in fact I had for this	25	2.2 metres."
	Page 22		Page 24
1	grade 40 requirement was a grade 60"? In other words,	1	A. I've seen this, yes.
2	this concrete had more oomph per square centimetre than	2	Q. If you move down to the bottom of the page, you can se
3	I ordered.	3	"No links required".
4	A. This is what they argue.	4	A. Yes.
5	CHAIRMAN: I know. That's why I'm putting it in a question.	5	Q. So does it not show that AECOM has conducted the
6	A. My argument is this. In order to do that, the only way	6	relevant calculations for the trough wall and concluded
7	that you can do that is to actually core into the	7	that no shear links are required? Does that not count
8	structure, get the result, and then test those cores in	8	as the requisite shear calculation?
9	the laboratory. If they show consistently that it is	9	A. I'm talking about Mr Southward's analysis. He only
10	60, then maybe you can do it this way. But at the	10	carried out yield line analysis, he did not carry out
11	moment this was not done. They only rely on the	11	any shear check. I'm not saying he did not carry out
12	concrete cube test to tell me. This has no relationship	12	any shear check based on his own analysis. That's all.
13	with the workmanship and the curing condition in the	13	He's now relying on someone else's elastic analysis.
14	structure.	14	Q. But if it actually has been done, is Mr Southward not
15	If they are able to do something like what I said,	15	entitled to rely on it?
16	they carry out a lot of coring into the structure, get	16	A. Well, it's only one comment, but anyway I think the mo
17	the sample out and test it in the laboratory and do all	17	important point is what I said in my report is that
18	this mathematics to show it to me that it is grade 60,	18	according to the American Code he used, they said
19	then maybe I can accept that, maybe, only maybe.	19	there's a requirement that you should check the shear
20	CHAIRMAN: All right. I appreciate that. You have	20	when you use the yield line method. That's what I mean.
21	a fundamental difference of approach here.	21	As far as I'm concerned, if he checks it, I think he can
22	A. Yes.	22	pass it as well. I'm not saying that he will fail in
23	CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.	23	shear. What I'm saying is he did not check it. That's
24	MR SHIEH: Just one last question I keep saying, famous	24	all. That's what I said. In fact even yesterday I said
		25	

Page 21

1

the same thing.

25

Page 23

conducted, the test -- how should I put it? -- the test

6 (Pages 21 to 24)

	Page 25		Page 27
1	But the most important point is not the shear. In	1	be any accident in the long life of the trough wall, but
2	the American Code, there's no column behind the trough	2	there may be one, so we need to be very careful about
3	wall; right? It's just a wall. But in our case, we	3	this suitable measure. We need to do something about
4	have a column only 60 millimetres behind the trough	4	that.
5	wall. So actually the deformation of the trough wall	5	MR SHIEH: Dr Lau, can I refer you to your report, your
6	under the impact of the derailed train is even more	6	COI 2 report, at page 11.
7	important. He did not check it, but I checked it for	7	CHAIRMAN: Sorry, can I just ask here Mr Southward has
8	him. I think it doesn't work.	8	done a report, but he wasn't involved in the design.
9	I can demonstrate it on this paper. I did a very	9	He's come in as an expert to look at the design. Was
10	simple calculation, just a very simple calculation, and	9 10	there any discussion/concern/documentation about the
	you can demonstrate that his method doesn't work. If	10 11	•
11 12			nearness of the column to the trough wall? A. You mean the documentation?
	you don't mind, I can do it for you.	12	
13	CHAIRMAN: That's okay at the moment. We have your clear		CHAIRMAN: I'm just wondering. You said it's really
14	statement of that and then if anybody else wishes to ask	14	important, and what comes across to me is that if
15	you to demonstrate then, Doctor, thank you very much.	15	a train came and crashed into or fell against the trough
16	A. It's just a very simple calculation, it takes about two	16	wall, then the force of that could cause damage to the
17	minutes, and then you can demonstrate that it failed.	17	column, and the column collapsing could cause damage of
18	That's all.	18	far greater extent than would otherwise be the case.
19	MR SHIEH: Can I just get it clear once and for all, because	19	So my question is simply: is this something that was
20	in your report you referred to and relied on the	20	raised at any stage, to your knowledge, during the
21	American Code concerning the utility of yield line	21	actual designing of the structure, before anybody came
22	analysis which contains the relevance to having to do	22	in their Wellington boots and started building it?
23	strut-and-tie; do you remember that?	23	A. I don't know, but actually, during the site visit, joint
24	A. Yes.	24	site visit among all the experts, we saw the columns.
25	Q. Following on from that, you criticised Mr Southward for	25	CHAIRMAN: Okay.
	Page 26		Page 28
1	not having done a checking of shear forces.	1	A. We saw the columns.
2	As I now understand, you are not suggesting that	2	CHAIRMAN: But you don't know if it was ever a debated issue
3	Mr Southward must personally have conducted the	3	in the designing stage of the work?
4	checking, are you? You are not saying that he must	4	A. I don't know. I'm not aware of that, no. Sorry. But
5	personally have done the checking?	5	the columns, we all saw the columns during the site
6	A. Actually, I don't really want to criticise Mr Southward,	6	visit.
7	because different engineers have different methods of	7	CHAIRMAN: Yes, of course.
8	doing things. I just mentioned that if he wants to use	8	MR SHIEH: On reflection, I don't think I need to take the
9	yield line analysis, which is allowed in the Hong Kong	9	point any further. I think I've got what I want.
10	Code, allowed, he should do a comprehensive check.	10	Mr Chairman and Mr Commissioner, I have no further
11	That's all. That's all that I want to say.	11	questions.
12	I think a very important point to note is that I'm	12	It's probably surplus for me to say this but
13	very concerned about the stability of the column, just	13	obviously, this being a Commission of Inquiry and the
14	behind the trough wall, and I measure it on the plan:	14	experts having written expert reports, the fact that
15	it's only 60 millimetres away from the trough wall, and	15	I haven't actually put each and every point of
16	the trough wall has to be recessed to accommodate the	16	disagreement doesn't meant we are accepting what
17	column.	17	Dr Lau
18	CHAIRMAN: Is remedial work being done in that regard?		CHAIRMAN: This is not litigation of the classic kind, it's
19	A. Yes. What the work done is to have two struts, to	19	an Inquiry, and we are obviously not requiring you to
20	connect the two trough walls, to show that any impact	20	follow arid formula. Thank you.
20	from the train will be transferred, away from the column	21	Cross-examination by MR BOULDING
21	to somewhere else. This is a very important remedial	22	MR BOULDING: Good morning, Dr Lau. I act on behalf of MTR
		23	My learned friends Mr Pennicott and Mr Shieh have
23	measure. I think it's got to be done. Otherwise there	23	
23 24	measure. I think it's got to be done. Otherwise, there will be trouble.		
23 24 25	will be trouble. Now, there may not be any collision, there may not	23 24 25	already raised many of the matters I intended to raise with you, but I nevertheless have a few questions about

	Page 29		Page 31
1	the approach in assessing safety factors.	1	Q. I'm putting it to you. Are you agreeing, disagreeing,
2	A. Okay.	2	or you don't know?
3	Q. So I wonder if you can help me.	3	A. I disagree, because you specify what material you use,
4	You deal in your report that's ER2 at tab 17.1,	4	so you must know what is the strength of the material.
5	page 11 COI 1; yes, that's the one and here we	5	So I don't understand your question.
6	are, are we not, in the section of your report where you	6	Q. Well, I think the question is fairly clear. You seem to
7	deal with safety?	7	be disagreeing with the proposition that Dr Glover is
8	A. Yes.	8	going to come and support in about half an hour.
9	Q. We can see that in paragraph 32 you give opinions as to	9	A. Actually, I disagree with him on this point, yes.
10	the determination of the applicable minimum safety	10	Q. Okay. I also suggest that at the inception and design
11	factor; correct?	11	stages of a project, much is also unknown as to, say,
12	A. Yes.	12	the geometric accuracy of the structure?
13	Q. You tell us, do you not, that this varies from one place	13	A. Well, anyway actually, I disagree with him on all
14	to another?	14	these points. Actually, you can carry on. I can
15	A. Yes.	15	explain why later on.
16	Q. And you say it will be difficult to rely on one expert's	16	Q. Well, you agree with me on the first one, I think, but
17	opinion to set out the relevant standards; correct?	17	there's disagreement, as I understand
18	A. Yes.	18	A. No, I
19	Q. You also go on to say:	19	Q between material strength and geometric accuracy.
20	"It should represent society's general expectation	20	A. (Overspeaking).
21	of how 'safe' structures erected in that place should	21	Q. Can I go on to say that for these reasons, international
22	be."	22	codes and standards contain, do they not, what are
23	That's correct?	23	referred to as partial safety factors?
24	A. Yes.	24	A. Yes, we have
25	Q. Then paragraph 33, going on, you say:	25	Q. That's correct, isn't it?
	Page 30		Page 32
1	" it is only appropriate to adopt the minimum	1	A. Well, the partial safety factor is intended not for the
2	factor of safety prescribed in the relevant building	2	construction stage. It's intended for the long design
3	design codes in Hong Kong."	3	life of the building. This is the reason why I disagree
4	A. Yes.	4	with him.
5	Q. I understand that to still be your position?	5	Q. Well, let's see what we can agree. We are in agreement,
6	A. Yes.	6	are we not, that international codes and standards
7	Q. Now, Dr Glover is coming to give evidence fairly	7	contain partial safety factors? Do they or don't they?
8	shortly, I suspect and he deals with safety in his	8	A. Hong Kong also has partial safety factors, but the
9	report, and presumably you would agree with him, would	9	partial safety factors is not intended for the
10	you not, that in the inception and design stages of	10	construction stage. They were intended for the intended
11	a project, the inception and design stages of a project,	11	working life of the building, for the uncertainties
12	much is still unknown as to matters such as, firstly,	12	during the long life of the building. It's not meant
13	the actual future construction loadings and sequence?	13	for the construction stage. This is what I disagree
14	Much is still unknown about that, isn't it?	14	with Dr Glover.
15	If you agree with me	15	Q. So you accept that the international codes and
16	A. Okay, yes.	16	standards, as well as, you would say, the Hong Kong
17	Q. Thank you.	17	codes, contain partial safety factors, but as
18	A. Let me agree with you at the moment, yes.	18	I understand it there's a dispute between you and
19	Q. Fine. That will do.	19	Dr Glover as to what matters they are intended to cover?
20	Similarly, to have another example, much is unknown,	20	Is that where we've got to?
21	is it not, as to, say, material strengths at the	21	A. The partial safety factors are intended for the design
22	design and inception stage, much is still unknown as to	22	life of the building, not for the construction stage of
23	material strengths?	23	the building.
24	A. I'm not so sure about that. Anyway, you can carry on.	24	Q. Well, I've got to disagree with you there, but there's
25	I'm not so sure about this point.	25	an issue between us there, Dr Lau.

	Page 33		Page 35
1	A. Yes.	1	taken into account the local conditions, work practice
2	Q. And these partial safety factors, they would include,	2	and development of new technologies in analysis, design
3	would they not, for extremes of the variations in the	3	and strength of materials."
4	applied loads?	4	So we can see, can we not, that the Code of Practice
5	A. During the design life of the building, yes.	5	itself is referring, is it not, to various
6	Q. And they would also include for what I am told are	6	uncertainties; do you see that?
7	referred to as ignorance factors; correct?	7	A. Yes.
8	A. Ignorance factors during the design life of the	8	Q. And they are not exhaustive, are they? We can see that
9	building. I have to maintain this point. They were for	9	by the use of the word or the abbreviation "et cetera"?
10	the design life of the building which is 120 years, not	10	A. Yes.
11	two or three years during the construction stage.	11	Q. What I suggest to you is that these safety factors have
12	Q. I've got to take issue with you there, because what	12	been derived to consider, amongst other things, the
13	I suggest to you is that these ignorance factors are to	13	risks that need to be considered at the design stage?
14	reflect the level of uncertainties in the assumptions	14	That's correct, isn't it?
15	made in the design; that's correct, isn't it?	15	A. And the design life stage as well, not just for the
16	A. No, no, no.	16	design stage.
17	Q. They are also there to reflect the sophistication of the	17	Q. So you are agreeing with me but adding something, and
18	analysis methods to be adopted to mitigate these	18	one of the reasons they have to be considered at the
19	unknowns; that's correct, isn't it?	19	design stage, I suggest, is because the scale of those
20	A. The so-called factor of safety covers everything, right	20	risks at the design stage is at its greatest; that's
21	from the construction stage up to the end of the design	21	correct, isn't it, because of
22	life of the building. This is what I want to maintain.	22	A. I do not agree with you, because you do not know what
23	Not just for the first few years, during the	23	will happen to the structure during the long life of the
24	construction. It's intended for the whole length of the	24	building, so this positivity factor has to cater for all
25	design life of the building, which contains a lot of	25	sorts of conditions, including the design stage, the
	Page 34		Page 36
1	uncertainties. That's what it is intended for.	1	construction stage, and the long life of the building
2	You are trying to tell me that after the initial	2	too. This is what it intends to.
3	construction stage we can reduce the positivity factor,	3	Q. Okay. I see your answer there. We've got that. Thank
4	which I totally disagree. I totally disagree with you	4	you.
5	on this point.	5	A. Because if you look at this particular Code of Practice,
6	Q. Okay. Well, there we are.	6	it keeps on talking about the design working life, all
7	Presumably, you would agree this, would you not,	7	the time, everywhere. You look at this you go to
8	that Dr Glover says that insofar as structural safety is	8	other pages, they keep on talking about intended design
9 10	concerned, there are indeed safety factors contained in the Hang Kong Code of Protion 20042	9 10	working life, which is 50 years only. This code is only for 50 years. When BD checked the structure, they only
10	the Hong Kong Code of Practice 2004? A. Yes.	10	checked it based on 50 years' design life. But this
12	Q. If we were to look at the Hong Kong Code of Practice	11	particular building, the fit for purpose is 120 years,
12	I think we can pick that up at H8/2818, that's the first	12	which is much longer than 50 years.
14	page but for present purposes if I could go to	13	Q. Well, we've got your answer and you have kindly agreed
15	page 21. H2821. Splendid.	15	with me that it includes for the design stage and the
16	Here we see, do we not, the foreword; correct?	16	construction stage, and I think that will do for my
17	A. Yes.	17	purposes.
18	Q. We can see that it provides guidelines, can we not?	18	A. Okay.
19	A. Yes.	19	Q. Can I also suggest that the partial load factors which
20	Q. Then if we look at the third paragraph:	20	are applied at the design stage reflect also the risks
21	"[The] Code of Practice is based on the limit state	21	to be encountered during the life of the structure
22	design philosophy, which provides a more realistic	22	I think that's something you would agree with?
23	assessment on uncertainties associated with different	23	A. Yes.
24	loading conditions, material properties, workmanship	24	Q but these risks are greatest at the inception design
25	et cetera. The drafting of this Code of Practice has	25	stage because of what Dr Glover refers to as the

	Page 37		Page 39
1	unknowns?	1	to twice, actually, in your evidence, you referred to
2	A. I disagree with you here. I disagree, because I tell	2	the locking effect.
3	you, if a designer has uncertainties about at the	3	A. Yes.
4	design stage, uncertainty about something, he puts in	4	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: What did you mean by the locking
5	additional so-called construction load in the design;	5	effect?
6	right? In this document, I checked it, there was no	6	A. If I can write on this board
7	such thing as construction load.	7	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: You can.
8	Now, if he is uncertain, he puts in the construction	8	A it would help everybody.
9	load. After that, he can remove it for the permanent	9	CHAIRMAN: You can.
10	design. But in this case, I have not seen one single	10	A. Okay.
11	mention about construction load, no such thing at all.	11	(Drawing on the whiteboard) Can you see?
12	The structure was designed for dead load, live load,	12	CHAIRMAN: Yes, no problem.
13	soil load and also water load. That's all. I haven't	13	A. We have this diaphragm wall constructed, this is
14	seen one single word mentioning construction load here.	14	supposed to be what we call a top-down construction;
15	So I have to disagree.	15	right?
16	Q. Well, can I suggest that the safety factors contained in	16	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes.
17	the HKCoP are conservative, to cater for the unknowns	17	A. So they excavate down to here. They construct the slab.
18	and uncertainties that may arise during the construction	18	So, when it is constructed, the dead load of this slab,
19	stage?	19	which is very heavy, as Prof McQuillan said, 90 per cent
20	A. I disagree that it is conservative. I disagree with you	20	of the load comes from the dead load, 90 per cent;
21	about being conservative. The code is written to cater	21	right? So there's a lot of fixed-end moment built into
22	for uncertainties, no doubt about that, but whether it	22	these two joints.
23	is conservative or not, I disagree with you. I don't	23	Then they excavate downwards until they meet the
24	think it is conservative.	24	this is EWL, this is NSL and then they cast the
25	Q. Okay.	25	concrete slabs. Then they come in, to put in all the
	Page 38		Page 40
1	A. I think all these things are there to protect the public	1	columns.
2	against failure, so we require them to be there.	2	This particular structure, all the bending moment is

against failure, so we require them to be there.	2	This particular structure, all the bending moment is
Q. Okay. I hear what you say.	3	there already; right? They take up all the bending
Let me try this one on you. Once the construction	4	moment. So the structure deflects slightly. Then they
phase is over and the structure is up, presumably you	5	come in to put in, after this is constructed, to put in
would accept that the nature and extent of any unknowns	6	the columns and walls. Now, these column and walls will
and uncertainties that existed at the design stage are	7	be relied on for the permanent stage. But the point is
reduced?	8	there is already bending moment locked in in the
A. No.	9	structure, based on the factor of safety of 1.4, the
Q. Really?	10	dead load. This is according to the Hong Kong Code.
A. Definitely no. This is a new concept to me, honestly.	11	Now, the point is, if we keep on using 1.4 for all
Q. So you've built the structure, it's up and running, and	12	this locking effect, it is very expensive. Very
you are not prepared to accept from me the proposition	13	expensive. So, in the updated design by Atkins, it is
which Dr Glover will explain in due course that at that	14	considered that it may be easier, when they check it,
stage the extent of any unknowns and uncertainties that	15	they assume it is only 1.26, 1.26 rather than 1.4. So
existed at the design stage are reduced? You are not	16	in that case, the moment here (indicating) will be less.
prepared to accept that proposition?	17	Then they check 1.4 later on with the column with all
A. I'm not prepared to accept that, because there would be	18	the columns and wall put in, and they already built in
more uncertainties during the long life of the building.	19	moment there (indicating). It's what we call the
I don't agree with you at all.	20	locking stress, based on 1.26.
Q. Very well. Thank you, Dr Lau.	21	So this is what we call and also, don't forget
Questioning by THE COMMISSIONERS	22	that a lot of stress in the completed structure is based
COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I have a couple of questions fo	: 23	on the water and soil pressure acting on this
Dr Lau.	24	(indicating). Now, when they analyse this structure, we
The first question. Yesterday, Dr Lau, you referred	25	need to know what we call the stiffness of the soil.
	 Q. Okay. I hear what you say. Let me try this one on you. Once the construction phase is over and the structure is up, presumably you would accept that the nature and extent of any unknowns and uncertainties that existed at the design stage are reduced? A. No. Q. Really? A. Definitely no. This is a new concept to me, honestly. Q. So you've built the structure, it's up and running, and you are not prepared to accept from me the proposition which Dr Glover will explain in due course that at that stage the extent of any unknowns and uncertainties that existed at the design stage are reduced? You are not prepared to accept that, because there would be more uncertainties during the long life of the building. I don't agree with you at all. Q. Very well. Thank you, Dr Lau. Questioning by THE COMMISSIONERS COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I have a couple of questions for Dr Lau. 	Q. Okay. I hear what you say.3Let me try this one on you. Once the construction4phase is over and the structure is up, presumably you5would accept that the nature and extent of any unknowns6and uncertainties that existed at the design stage are7reduced?8A. No.9Q. Really?10A. Definitely no. This is a new concept to me, honestly.11Q. So you've built the structure, it's up and running, and12you are not prepared to accept from me the proposition13which Dr Glover will explain in due course that at that14stage the extent of any unknowns and uncertainties that15existed at the design stage are reduced? You are not16prepared to accept that, because there would be18more uncertainties during the long life of the building.19I don't agree with you at all.20Q. Very well. Thank you, Dr Lau.21Questioning by THE COMMISSIONERS22COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I have a couple of questions for23Dr Lau.24

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

	Page 41		Page 43
1	Now, this point is because if the structure is there,	1	CHAIRMAN: So that it should be a standard action at the end
2	all the consultants, OAP or Atkins or some other	2	of screwing it in, to just ensure butt-to-butt by using
3	consultants, when they do the stage 3 assessment, we	3	a wrench to tighten?
4	have to assume certain critical load conditions on this	4	A. Maybe. Make sure they apply at least a certain amount
5	structure. The critical load conditions, according to	5	of force, maybe a wrench with certain amount of force,
6	GEO, you need to have a 5 metre difference in water	6	to make sure they are in full contact with each other.
7	pressure. Now, if you use so all the forces in the	7	This is very important
8	structure depends on the stiffness.	8	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Because and again I'm looking to
9	Now, Atkins assume the stiffness is E equal to 1	9	the future, not back to what's happened on this job, but
10	times N. N is the value from the static penetration	10	of course BOSA don't currently recommend any particular
10	test during one investigation stage. Then when OAP	11	torque to be applied?
11	analyse it based on 1 times N, we have more or less the	12	A. I agree.
12	same stresses in the whole structure, and then OAP, in	12	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: And your suggestion here is that
13 14	order to make it more aggressive, they changed it again	13	they should?
		15	A. They should.
15	using E equal to 1.5 N. As soon as you use 1.5 N all	16	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you.
16	the stresses inside the structure will be lower. Then	17	Re-examination by MR KHAW
17	OAP try to keep and OAP, Dr Glover, criticised Atkins	17	-
18	by being too conservative, because they use a different	18	MR KHAW: Dr Lau, just perhaps two matters I wish to further
19 20	parameter in the computer model, and this equal to	20	discuss with you. A. Sure.
20	1 times N is required by government. This is required		
21	by Hong Kong government. You have the design based on	21	Q. If we can turn to the transcript of yesterday, page 151,
22	equal to 1 times N.	22	line 11 that's Mr Shieh's question to you the
23	So you need to understand the whole thing before you	23 24	question was:
24	criticise Atkins or you cannot criticise Atkins just	24 25	"But there are one or two big principles that I want
25	by using equal to 1.5 N.	25	to put to you. Within the EWL slab, none of the
	Page 42		Page 44
1	This is what I mean. Do you understand what I mean	1	couplers were subject to a ductility requirement, do you
2	by locking stress?	2	accept that, within the EWL slab?"
3	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you. I shall look back	3	Then your answer was:
4	through my notes to see the relevance of it, but thank	4	"You mean according to the drawing or
5	you.	5	Question: According to the drawings.
6	Sorry, I had two questions. My second question	6	Answer: According to the drawings, it seems to be
7	relates to any future recommendations that this	7	the case, yes.
8	Commission may make regarding the use of couplers.	8	Question: So if that is the case, it would follow
9	We have seen how important the visual inspection is	9	that couplers installed in the EWL slab only needed to
10	of the number of threads that are exposed, and I don't	10	fulfil the load requirement of 529 megapascals?
11	want to go into here whether or not that represents	11	Answer: If there is no requirement for moment
12	a butt-to-butt connection. But my question is: do you	12	redistribution, yes, I agree.
13	think there can be a more fool-proof method of ensuring	13	Question: No, if there is no requirement of
14	that a correct connection has been made in this type of	14	ductility, then according to the documents we have seen
15	coupler for the future use of these couplers, a more	15	from the BD perspective, the test to be reached is 529?
16	positive, deliberate means of ensuring a proper	16	Answer: I agree. When it was originally designed,
17	connection?	17	there was no anticipation of moment redistribution in
18	A. A butt-to-butt requirement is for permanent elongation	18	the original design. It's only in the updated design
19	as well as compression; right? So this is a very	19	that moment redistribution was required."
20	important point. So it's important that we tighten it	20	That is just trying to refresh your memory on what
21	up. If we tighten it up, we can ensure butt-to-butt in	21	was discussed yesterday.
22	this case, so I reckon, if you ask me, I would make sure	22	In relation to this ductility requirement, in fact
23	that the workers will use pipe wrench to tighten up the	23	we can just remind ourselves what was actually discussed
24	bar against the coupler, to make sure they are in full	24	in part 1 of this Inquiry. If I can just take you to
25	contact with each other.	25	perhaps one small paragraph of the closing submissions

	Page 45		Page 47
1	regarding part 1 of the Inquiry prepared by	1	Pausing here, I just want to make clear that I do
2	Mr Pennicott's team. If I can just show you that	2	not wish to discuss butt-to-butt with you. I do not
3	particular passage. It's paragraph 184.	3	wish to discuss that topic with you any more. Just to
4	This is Mr Pennicott's team dealing with Leighton's	4	make sure that I will not be more unpopular.
5	argument on the ductility requirement. They say:	5	If we read further:
6	"Paragraphs 115, 120 advance an entirely new	6	"He has to tell his supervisor and let him decide,
7	point with regard to the non-applicability of the QSP.	7	let the supervisor decide.
8	It is self-evidently an ex post facto argument conceived		Question: But every time he couldn't screw in
9	by Leighton's legal team. It is submitted that the	9	further he tells his supervisor, but every bar at some
10	contention is likely to be incorrect. In a nutshell,	10	stage he would reach a dead end, so every bar he
10	Leighton seeks to argue that, aside from the D-walls,	11	couldn't screw any further he tells his supervisor?"
	•	11	· · ·
12	the QSP only applies to coupler assemblies with	12	Then your answer was:
13	a 'ductility requirement' and, in that regard, point to		"I tell you, it's not that difficult to fit in the
14	(a) appendix VIII of BD's conditional acceptance letter	14	threaded bar into the coupler. It's not as difficult as
15	which refers to 'ductility requirement' and (b) certain	15	you said. It's not difficult. I tell you. We are
16	drawings which contain the annotation 'ductility zone'.	16	sitting in this courtroom and imagining that it is very
17	Such drawings only apply to the intersection of the	17	difficult, but it's not that difficult Most of the
18	D-wall and the NSL slab at area A. So, it is reasoned	18	workers can put it in quite easily. On my site there's
19	[by Leighton], the QSP only applies to that particular	19	no problem."
20	area. Whilst the government's and MTR's response to	20	In fact this question regarding whether it was
21	this new contention is awaited, it is pointed out that	21	a difficult job in fact had been also discussed in this
22	the QSP itself provides, inter alia, 'For the purpose of	22	Inquiry. If I could just very briefly refresh our
23	this document Seisplice type II (ductility	23	memory by taking you to the evidence from Fang Sheung.
24	coupler use in any location).' In other words, the	24	It's COI 1, E1/29.3. That's from the representative of
25	QSP applies to all ductile couplers and not just ductile	25	Fang Sheung, Mr Pun. Paragraph 7:
	Page 46		Page 48
1	couplers within a ductility zone."	1	"Although Fang Sheung is only a small-scale company
2	So apparently it is the Commission's legal team's	2	that makes every endeavour for rewards, it is definitely
3	submission that the ductility requirement as specified	3	a credible and reputable company"
4	under the QSP should apply to all ductile couplers in	4	Then if we move on:
5	all locations, not just some specified locations.	5	"According to the sub-contracting contract,
6	Did you have a chance to look at this part of the	6	Fang Sheung only provided bar-fixers to work according
7	closing submissions by the Commission's legal team?	7	to the instructions of Leighton, while all the materials
8	A. No.	8	were prepared and responsible by Leighton. If the
9	Q. Having seen these submissions, if you look at Mr Shieh's	9	coupler screw cups fixed to the concrete unit were
10	question again, which is about whether, within the EWL	10	damaged and therefore making it impossible for the screw
11	slab, none of the couplers were subject to a ductility	11	heads of the steel bar to be fastened, Fang Sheung would
12	requirement, what would be your views?	12	only need to notify the site supervisor of Leighton.
13	A. Well, if this particular paragraph 184 is correct, then	13	The bar-fixers of Fang Sheung would never need to figure
14	it should be used all over the place then. Then we need	14	out the solutions themselves. Under such circumstances,
15	ductility coupler even in the EWL slab.	15	why would it be necessary for Fang Sheung to engage in
16	Q. I see.	16	fraud? Meanwhile, under normal circumstances it
17	The next matter that I wish to just very briefly	17	will only take the workman of Fang Sheung around 20 to
18	discuss with you it's a matter discussed at page 126	18	30 seconds to completely twist the steel bars screws
19	of the transcript yesterday. We can start from line 5.	19	onto the screw cups. However, it would take at least
20	Again, Mr Shieh's question:	20	1.5 minutes to 2 minutes to use a portable electric
21	"How would the poor worker know whether or not, when	21	shear to cut short the screw heads of a steel bar during
22	he couldn't push in any further, it's because it has	22	the operation."
23	already reached butt-to-butt or it's because of some	23	Then we also discussed this point with Mr Kit Chan
24	misalignment or some mishap that he couldn't push any	24	of MTRCL. If we can just have a quick look at his
25	further? How was he to know?"	25	evidence at COI 2, in the transcript of Day 16, page 41.

12 (Pages 45 to 48)

	Page 49		Page 51
1	Scroll down a little bit. Yes, I think that's the	1	And all of these things will, from time to time, in
2	answer of Mr Kit Chan. Can we scroll down a bit? Yes:	2	a day's work, present the team with something less than
3	"That's the issue. You want to make sure that you	3	an easy job.
4	have a document now, like I say, I would let it slide	4	A. Yes. Maybe one or two bars but in general I don't think
5	for"	5	it's difficult. In general, I don't think it is.
6	Sorry, I might have got the reference wrong. It	6	CHAIRMAN: Right.
7	should be Day 14 of COI 2, page 41. We can start from	7	MR KHAW: Lastly, just one point regarding the answer you
8	page 40, the last bit. That is evidence of Mr Kit Chan:	8	gave this morning, as recorded in the transcript. If
9	"Normally, I think my colleague, Victor Tung,	9	I can just take you to well, I can read from [draft]
10	I mentioned yesterday, will check it visually, and also	10	line 18:18 of the transcript, where you said:
11	randomly use manual check; right? This is a standard	11	"Then what you said can be useful because we want to
12	practice in the industry. This coupler installation is	12	find out what caused the collapse and we do a lot of
13	so easy job, like capping beam, a plastic cap to a dowel	13	investigation, coring of the building, to find out the
14	bar in a movement joint, a very simple operation, have	14	[conversion] strength of the concrete and do it in the
15	been in the industry for many, many years. It's just	15	back analysis, to see what happened."
16	the expectation. What to expect, what kind of	16	Did you mean to say "conversion strength" or other
17	expectation from the government for record-keeping? But	17	strength here?
18	now everyone knows that the government want more	18	A. Concrete strength, I think. The concrete strength of
19	record-keeping for coupler installation, people start	19	the concrete. What did I say, sorry? Let me have
20	preparing all these records now. In the past, probably	20	a look.
21	they don't expect this [to be a] requirement."	21	I think I mean the current strength of the concrete.
22	So having seen the evidence of Fang Sheung and also	22	I believe that's what I said, "current strength of the
23	the evidence from Mr Kit Chan of MTRCL regarding whether	23	concrete".
24	coupler connection was a difficult task now, going	24	MR KHAW: Thank you. I have no further questions.
25	back to your answer given to us yesterday	25	MR BOULDING: Sir, I've now got Dr Mike Glover here, who is
	Page 50		Page 52
1	CHAIRMAN: Sorry, Mr Kit Chan, again, his position was?	1	raring to go, but I see the time. You may well want to
2	MR PENNICOTT: Construction manager.	2	take the coffee break and perhaps peruse his
3	MR KHAW: The construction manager of MTRCL.	3	presentation, which has been delivered, I trust, to you
4	CHAIRMAN: Thank you.	4	this morning.
5	MR KHAW: If we can go back to your answer yesterday, when	5	CHAIRMAN: I haven't seen it yet.
6	you told us that it was not a difficult job in answer to	6	MR PENNICOTT: We received it a little earlier but I don't
7	Mr Shieh's question, can you tell us why you said that?	7	think it's reached you yet.
8	A. I don't think there's any big problem in general. Well,	8	CHAIRMAN: That's fine, in which case a coffee break will be
9	maybe one or two bars they have difficulty, but in	9	ideal now. Thank you.
10	general I don't think it's difficult to screw in the	10	MR PENNICOTT: Sir, before we do break for coffee, may
11	bar. I don't think it is. They can do it I'm not	11	I raise one point, because it may be convenient to deal
12	aware of any big difficulty in the screwing in of the	12	with it now, before we start with Dr Glover.
13	bar on my site at all. But anyway, I think I agree with	13	You will be aware that in the last couple of days,
14	the sub-contractor's view that it is not difficult to	14	two further witness statements have been served on
15	screw in the bar too.	15	behalf of Leighton, both from Mr Man Sze Ho who we have
16	CHAIRMAN: No, I don't think we have taken it as the	16	heard from previously. So we've got now his third and
17	overwhelming evidence that it is difficult in itself.	17	fourth witness statements. His third witness statement
18	It's not a highly technical, complex operation requiring	18	deals with certain of the photographs that were referred
19	particular agility or anything of that kind. What we've	19	to in Mr Southward's presentation, and his fourth
20	taken it as being is a fairly in terms of engineering	20	witness statement, which I understand the Commission has
21	construction, a fairly mundane job, but nevertheless you	21	given permission to put in, as it were, this morning,
22	are using heavy materials, you are often using them in	22	deals with the method statements and the difference
23	cramped circumstances, and not always is every coupler	23	between the two method statements that we were looking
24	set at correct right angles. Not always are they clean.	24	at last week.
25	And there may be occasions when they are even damaged.	25	So far as the Commission's legal team is concerned,

1address?1Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering220 December 2019; correct?3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signe		Page 53		Page 55
3 those two witness statements. If any of the other 3 honestly believe to be true? 4 parties take a different view about that, then obviously 4 A. Correct. 7 the commission's legal team's point of view, we don't 5 Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry 7 the commission's legal team's point of view, we don't 5 Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry 8 require that. As 1 say, from require that. As 1 say, from 7 Yes, splendid. Is that the first page of your report, again bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 0 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your 10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your 11 15 intass 3 A. That's my signature. 11 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any sumendments in the joint 16 14 tassume, as with the project management experts last 16 Which you honestly held? 17 17 Ne yes, absolutely. 20 A. Correct. 20 20 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolut	1	we do not desire Mr Man Sze Ho to come along to give	1	A. They are.
3 those two wimess statements. If any of the other 3 honestly believe to be true? 4 parties take a different view about that, then obviously 5 Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry 6 arrange for Mr Man Sze Ho to come along. As I say, from 5 Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry 7 the Commission's legal team's point of view, we don't 8 again bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 9 A. It is. 10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (As hort adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 (11.52 am) 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 20 A. Correct. 21 21 DK MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 22 22 20. Forether 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1.1 21	2	evidence, live evidence, as it were, about either of	2	-
5 they need to speak up relatively quickly so that we can arrange for Mr Man Sze Ho to come along. As I say, from 7 5 Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry 6 6 arrange for Mr Man Sze Ho to come along. As I say, from 7 require that. As I say, I'm giving everybody else the 9 require that. As I say, I'm giving everybody else the 9 gain bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 11 10 CHAIRMAN: Good of Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 11 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 12 (The witness was released) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the views and opinions set out therein views and opinions 16 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 17 A. Yes. 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 20 20 A. Correct. 21 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 21 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 24 A. Prof MeQuillan, and yo	3	those two witness statements. If any of the other	3	
6 arrange for Mr Man Szz Ho to come along. As I say, from 7 report, and I hope we'll find the first page at ER1/12. 7 the Commission's legal team's point of view, we don't 7 Yes, splendid. Is that the first page of your report, again bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 9 A. It is. 10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 11 is innaure above the date of 6 December 2019? 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 15 views and opinions set out therein views and opinions 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hamsford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 12 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. I d like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DA MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 12 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 24	4	parties take a different view about that, then obviously	4	A. Correct.
7 the Commission's legal team's point of view, we don't 7 Yes, splendid. Is that the first page of your report, 8 require that. As I say, I'm giving everybody else the 9 again bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 9 A. It is. 0 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your 11 15 minutes. 12 A. That's my signature. 10 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 (11.52 am) 16 which you honestly held? 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 Lasume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you believe to be true? 20 Dr MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 12 A. Correct. 21 CHAISMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 21	5	they need to speak up relatively quickly so that we can	5	Q. You've prepared a second report, the Extended Inquiry
8 require that. As I say, I'm giving everybody else the opportunity, should they wish to take it. 8 again bearing the date of 6 December 2019? 9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 12 (The witness was released) 12 A. That's my signature. 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the views and opinions set out therein views and views and opinions set out therein views and views and opinio	6	arrange for Mr Man Sze Ho to come along. As I say, from	6	report, and I hope we'll find the first page at ER1/12.
9 opportunity, should they wish to take it. 9 A. It is. 10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 11 15 with some some see again your signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 11 15 minutes. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 13 (11.30 am) 11 signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the views and opinions set out therein views and opinions 15 (11.52 am) 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 MR BOULDING: food morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. I fd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 22 12 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24	7	the Commission's legal team's point of view, we don't	7	Yes, splendid. Is that the first page of your report,
10 CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you. 10 Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your 11 15 minutes. 11 signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 12 (The witness was released) 12 A. That's my signature. 13 (11.30 am) Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 (11.52 am) 16 WR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. Tm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. Tal'ke to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 18 Last page. 23 expert on behalf of MTR. 20 December 2019; correct?	8	require that. As I say, I'm giving everybody else the	8	again bearing the date of 6 December 2019?
11 15 minutes. 11 signature above the date of 6 December 2019? 12 (The witness was released) 12 A. That's my signature. 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 vitews and opinions set out therein views and opinions 14 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. Id like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 A. Porf McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 learned Commissioners of your name and professional 25 a That's correct. 2 December 2019; correct? 2 A. Yes. Thm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 2 A. That's correct. 2 December 2019; correct? 3 <td>9</td> <td>opportunity, should they wish to take it.</td> <td>9</td> <td>A. It is.</td>	9	opportunity, should they wish to take it.	9	A. It is.
12 (The witness was released) 12 A. That's my signature. 13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 (11.52 am) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 12 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 a gar gar gar gar gar gar gar gar gar ga	10	CHAIRMAN: Good. Very well, gentlemen. Thank you.	10	Q. If we go on to page 17, there do we see again your
13 (11.30 am) 13 Q. And again, subject to any amendments in the joint 14 (A short adjournment) 14 (A short adjournment) 14 15 (11.52 am) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 with you honestly held? 17 17 Prof Hansford. 1rm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 18 18 assume, as with the project management experts last 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. Fid like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 21 22 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof Macly correct. Page 56 25 address? 1 Q. That's correct. Page 56 1 address? 1 Q. That's correct. Q. In address correct. 2 A. Yes. I'm Mike	11	15 minutes.	11	signature above the date of 6 December 2019?
14 (A short adjournment) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 15 (11.52 am) 14 statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 15 views and opinions set out therein views and opinions 16 MR BOULDING: Cood morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 Lasume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 20 DCtober, he will be regarded as still on oath from 20 A. Correct. 20 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 20 A. Correct. 21 2 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 3 amanuscript note. Who took that note? 23 a MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 24 address? 1 Q. That's correct. 4 Page 50 2 A. Yes. 19 Outderstand that you prefer to give at least your 5 A. Yes.	12	(The witness was released)	12	A. That's my signature.
15 (11.52 am) 15 views and opinions set out therein views and opinions 16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 laaddress? 1 Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 3 A. That's correct. 2 20 December 2019; correct? 3 a. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough 6 Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature? 5 5 </td <td>13</td> <td></td> <td>13</td> <td></td>	13		13	
16 MR BOULDING: Good morning again, Chairman and 16 which you honestly held? 17 Prof Hansford. 1'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. Id like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 last page. Page 54 Page 56 1 address? 1 Q. That's correct. 4 Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature? 5 presentation standing? 5 A. Yes. 4 Q. If we go no to page 5, there do we see your signature? 5 nestation standing? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. It wink there are other documents confirming that it's 6 <td></td> <td></td> <td>14</td> <td>statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the</td>			14	statement and the supplemental joint statement, are the
17 Prof Hansford. I'm now calling Dr Mike Glover, and 17 A. Yes. 18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 laddress? 1 Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2 A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 3 A. That's correct. 4 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 3 A. That's correct. 4 Q. I funk there are other documents confirming that it's 5 presentation standing? 6 Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the 8 Not only that, I want to use the board. 9		(11.52 am)	15	views and opinions set out therein views and opinions
18 I assume, as with the project management experts last 18 Q. Insofar as you recite facts, are they facts which you 19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 12 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see 23 Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING 23 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 last page. Page 54 Page 56 1 address? 1 Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2 A. Yes. Tm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 3 A. That's correct. 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 3 A. That's correct. 4 Q. Do l understand that you prefer to give at least your 5 A. Yes. 6 A. I would prefer that. Tve got a slight cold and cough 7 been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the			16	
19 October, he will be regarded as still on oath from 19 believe to be true? 20 giving evidence last time. 20 A. Correct. 21 CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely. 21 Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated 22 DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath) 22 12 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we set amuscript note. Who took that note? 24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the learned Commissioners of your name and professional 25 a manuscript note. Who took that note? 24 A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 25 address? 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 19 December 2019; correct? 4 Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your 5 presentation standing? 5 A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough 6 Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's 7 and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much. 8 agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein 8 Not only that, I want to use the board. 9 accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed 10 A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; 10 between you andy		C I	17	
20giving evidence last time.20A. Correct.21CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely.21Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated22DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath)2212 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see23Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING23a manuscript note. Who took that note?24MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the24A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the25learned Commissioners of your name and professional25last page.Page 54Page 54Q Induct colspan="2">Page 54Q In				
21CHAIRMAN: Yes, absolutely.21Q. I'd like to go on to the joint memorandum dated22DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath)2212 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see23Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING23a manuscript note. Who took that note?24MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the24A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the25learned Commissioners of your name and professional25last page.Page 54Page 541address?1Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering3A. That's correct.3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your5A. Yes.5presentation standing?6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'l understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can14<		-		
22DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath)2212 December 2019. That's ER2/18.1/1. There do we see23Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING23a manuscript note. Who took that note?24MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the24A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the25learned Commissioners of your name and professional24A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the25learned Commissioners of your name and professional24A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the26address?1Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering3A. That's correct.3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your555presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. T've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;11A. They do.11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have130 ne or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can <tr< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr<>				
23Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING23a manuscript note. Who took that note?24MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 251A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the last page.Page 54Page 54Page 54Page 54Page 541Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2220 December 2019; correct?3expert on behalf of MTR.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your 55A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 3a expert on behalf of MTR.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your 5presentation standing?6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough 7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.8Not only that, I want to use the board.9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;11you've been alerted to it.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 1313one or two formalities to go through. P		-		
24 MR BOULDING: But perhaps, Dr Glover, you can remind the 24 A. Prof McQuillan, and you can see I've signed it on the 25 learned Commissioners of your name and professional 25 last page. Page 54 1 address? 1 Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2 A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 3 A. That's correct. 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 3 A. That's correct. 4 Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your 5 A. Yes. 5 presentation standing? 5 A. Yes. 6 A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough 6 Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's 7 and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much. 8 agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein 9 CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up. 9 accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed 10 A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; 10 between you and your fellow experts? 11 you've been alerted to it. 11 A. They do. 12 MR BOULDING: Before you start coughin				
25 learned Commissioners of your name and professional 25 last page. Page 54 Page 56 1 address? 1 Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of 2 A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering 2 20 December 2019; correct? 3 expert on behalf of MTR. 3 A. That's correct. 4 Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your 4 Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature? 5 presentation standing? 5 A. Yes. 6 A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough 6 Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's 7 and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much. 8 agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein 9 CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up. 9 accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed 10 A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; 10 between you and your fellow experts? 11 you've been alerted to it. 11 A. They do. 12 12 MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 12 Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement dat		-		*
Page 54Page 541address?1Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering220 December 2019; correct?3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signe				
1address?1Q. That's correct. We can see it was the meeting of2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering220 December 2019; correct?3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.7been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the8Not only that, I want to use the board.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signe	25	learned Commissioners of your name and professional	25	last page.
2A. Yes. I'm Mike Glover and I'm a structural engineering expert on behalf of MTR.220 December 2019; correct?3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your presentation standing?4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 1312Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date 2 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed		-		Page 56
3expert on behalf of MTR.3A. That's correct.4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.7been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the8Not only that, I want to use the board.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed				-
4Q. Do I understand that you prefer to give at least your4Q. If we go on to page 5, there do we see your signature?5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's8Not only that, I want to use the board.7been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signe				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
5presentation standing?5A. Yes.6A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.6Q. I think there are other documents confirming that it's7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.7been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the8Not only that, I want to use the board.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed		-	-	
 A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much. Not only that, I want to use the board. CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up. A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; you've been alerted to it. MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering A. I would prefer that. I've got a slight cold and cough G. I think there are other documents confirming that it's been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed between you and your fellow experts? A. They do. January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed 				
7and I feel if I stand up I won't cough quite so much.7been signed by Nick Southward and Dr Lau, but do the8Not only that, I want to use the board.8agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed				
 8 Not only that, I want to use the board. 9 CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up. 10 A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; 11 you've been alerted to it. 12 MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 13 one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can 14 take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering 14 take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering 16 agreements and indeed disagreements set out therein 9 accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed 10 between you and your fellow experts? 11 A. They do. 12 Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date 13 do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed 				· ·
9CHAIRMAN: In which case, please stand up.9accurately represent what was agreed or disagreed10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand;10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed				
10A. So if I suddenly go into convulsions, you'll understand; you've been alerted to it.10between you and your fellow experts?11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 1312Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date 1313one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed		-		
11you've been alerted to it.11A. They do.12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have12Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can13January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed				
12MR BOULDING: Before you start coughing, Dr Glover, we have 1312Q. Finally, the supplemental memorandum of agreement date 2 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14owe see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signer				· · · ·
13one or two formalities to go through. Perhaps I can132 January I think we get that at ER2/19.2, and there14take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering14do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signed				
14 take you to your Original Inquiry structural engineering 14 do we see a supplemental memorandum of agreement signe				
15 report which I hope we will find at ER2/16.1. Yes, 15 some four or five days ago?				some four or five days ago?
16there we are. Is that the first page of your Original16Perhaps we could scroll down, and there we see				
17 Inquiry report dated 6 December 2019? 17 everyone's signature apart from Mr James Lau, but				-
18A. Correct.18I think I've seen his signature somewhere else. But in				
19 Q. Could we go on, please, to page 1634. There do we see 19 any event, does the				-
20 your signature? 20 A. It is there, just by signature. It's the squiggle at				
21A. That's correct.21the end there.				
22 Q. Subject to any amendments in the joint statement and the 22 Q. Splendid. Do the contents of that supplemental				
23 supplemental joint statement, first of all, are the 23 memorandum represent agreements and disagreements				
24 views and opinions expressed therein views and opinions 24 between you and your fellow experts?	24		24	
25 which you honestly held? 25 A. They do.	25	which you honestly held?	25	A. They do.

	Page 57		Page 59
1	MR BOULDING: Thank you very much. You know the procedure	1	the information when we need it. Many projects fail
2	from last time but as you've explained, you'd like to	2	because that particular operation is not carried out at
3	make your presentation and I'd invite you to do that	3	the beginning of a project, in the thoroughness that it
4	now. Thank you very much.	4	should be.
5	Presentation by DR GLOVER	5	But the thing I want to draw attention to, and this
6	A. Thank you very much indeed. I'm afraid my presentation	6	is where the misunderstanding between Dr Lau and I
7	is going to be a bit longer than I intended. The reason	7	I think arises it's all in words that list goes
8	for that is as this hearing has progressed, there seem	8	right the way through to the final demolition of the
9	to have been a number of matters that have arisen that	9	building. It goes all the way through. So all of these
10	really do need to be clarified and explained as best as	10	issues are considered.
11	I can to the Commission, and put to bed, so to speak,	11	The point I'm making is a great chunk of those are
12	because there are a lot of issues just hovering around,	12	in that stage there, and when you've gone through the
13	and as far as I'm concerned they haven't got a home and	13	construction stage, those risks have been removed or at
14	they should have a home. So I've done my best to do	14	best, or worst, mitigated. In other words, you know
15	that in what follows.	15	what you are dealing with. I've spent my life designing
16	To start with, though, I've got to pick up on the	16	things and getting them built, and design is the worst
17	discussion that Dr Lau had at the end about risk and	17	stage of all in terms of being able to have certainty,
18	load factors and safety factors. I'll go into some	18	because the only thing that you are sure of: there are
19	detail in this in my presentation. But I want to hit	19	many things that you won't know, and many of them arise
20	that one head-on because I don't want there to be any	20	during the construction sequence.
21	misunderstanding in the terminologies that one uses.	21	This issue about designed load factors and lock-in,
22	(Writing on the whiteboard) If you imagine at the	22	I'm not going back to that. It would take too long to
23	start of a project, inception, you have a list of risks,	23	explain. I don't agree with the 1.26 factor, it should
24	things you have to consider, and you write them down	24	be much less than that, but I'm not going into that.
25	under various headings like "Design", you look at	25	Those were some of the discussions that we had.
	Page 58		Page 60
1	"Operations" I'm sorry about my writing; I'm not that	1	But the point I wanted to get across with this at
2	good on these things and in here, a critical one is	2	the outset is: we consider all the risks, right the way
3	"Construction", and coming out of all these things is	3	through to the demolition of the construction. A big
4	a whole list of knowns and unknowns.	4	chunk of those are during construction, and you've got
5	You do your absolute best to actually establish	5	a much better picture of what's before you after
6	that. We carry out research as much as we can on the	6	construction than you did before. So I would say
7	unknowns. Sometimes, to quote an American diplomat, you	7	I can't agree with an answer that says "I don't know the
8	have unknown unknowns, but you go as far as you can.	8	situation better after construction than I did before".
9	CHAIRMAN: Can you tell me what an unknown would give me	9	You know, it doesn't make sense. It's not common sense
10	an example because	10	to say that.
11	A. An unknown would be, for example, if you have never	11	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But the main point was there are
12	worked on a particular location, and therefore there is	12	still unknowns after construction?
13	no precedent in terms of the site conditions, et cetera.	13	A. Absolutely, and this list goes on, but they are less.
14	That is a classic situation where you have to do	14	You've taken out a whole lot of the risks. That's the
15	everything from first principles.	15	point. And at the beginning, that's why I say the risk
16	Something which is known but there are unknowns	16	profile is greatest at the design stage because once
17	would be here in Hong Kong, in the sense that we know	17	you've designed it you've had to compensate for all
18	what the general succession of soils are, but we don't	18	these things already. It's no good something cropping
19	know precisely where the rockhead is or other issues,	19	up here (indicating) if you hadn't thought about it.
20	and we know they vary.	20	The design is there, it's constructed.
21	So the way we approach a project is we do this list	21	I can't explain it any better than that. I think
22	and we actually analyse them well, hopefully all	22	I'll return to my presentation.
23	organisations do this because we want to know knowns,	23	CHAIRMAN: Yes.
24	we want to know the unknowns, so we can embark on the	24	A. Thank you.
25	right research projects at the right time, so we have	25	Could I have the first slide, please. Just to

	Page 61		Page 63
1	re-state my position, I believe that the structures are	1	from.
2	safe and they possess a satisfactory reserve of	2	I've already made the point in the second bullet
3	strength. I can go into much more detail on that	3	point, which is that the situation at the inception and
4	statement if you wish, but I will develop that.	4	the design stage is very different from that where
5	The structures are, on a structural integrity and	5	you've got all these unknowns and uncertainties I was
6	performance basis, fit for purpose in that they are	6	describing, and these all have to be allowed for, as
7	picking up some of the words that Dr Lau uses stable,	7	a designer, at the outset. It's too late thinking about
8	robust and they are durable.	8	it when the thing is constructed, as I think you will
9	Both Prof McQuillan and Mr Southward are also of	9	see. But in the post-construction stage, many of these
10	that view, and that's as stated in the joint experts'	10	unknowns and uncertainties become knowns and
11	statement that Mr Boulding referred to. Dr Lau does not	11	certainties, and they provide a more confident basis for
12	agree and has reservations. I say "reservations"	12	evaluating the safety and performance of the structure,
13	because he does not disagree carte blanche, he has	13	particularly regarding its loading and its materials.
14	specific reservations, and I'd like to deal with them as	14	I would also add its geometry. Geometry is very, very
15	I go through the presentation, to see to what extent	15	important in such a very large structure as this.
16	I have properly addressed them, and I'm clearly open,	16	In addition and this is really why we do have the
17	through cross-examination, for clarification on that.	17	benefit of this enormous amount of data that's been
18	My opinions are not based on considerations of code	18	produced from the extensive situation and surveys made
19	or contract or statutory requirements. They are just	19	on the Hung Hom Station, I wouldn't say it's without
20	simply my engineering appraisal of the information and	20	precedent but it is something which is beyond the
21	data that I have before me.	21	normal, and I've taken advantage of that quantity and
22	I would like then to continue with	22	scope of the investigations in the evidence I will give.
23	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Sorry, you had a final sentence	23	If I could just move to the next slide, please.
24	there which I think is also rather important.	24	These are some of the items I've slipped in, as it were.
25	A. Okay. The structure can be considered safe and fit for	25	They wouldn't have formed part of my original
	Page 62		Page 64
1	purpose but it doesn't have to be fully compliant with	1	presentation. But because of some of the issues that
2	either the code, the contract or any other statutory	2	have been raised, I thought I wanted to do my best to
3	instrument. It's a demonstration of physical laws and	3	try to help clarify them.
4	tests and investigations. It's evidence, basically.	4	So I will take them each in turn. Could I have the
5	So, put another way, my approach is	5	next slide, please. Conceptually, stability and
6	an evidence-based approach. I try, in my evidence that	6	robustness are very difficult to describe, actually, so
7	I am giving to you, not to rely on hearsay or "I feel		robustness are very unnoun to describe, actually, so
		7	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have
8	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative	7 8	
8 9			I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have
	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative	8	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable.
9	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts.	8 9	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge
9 10 11 12	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts.That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must	8 9 10 11	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position
9 10 11 12 13	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because	8 9 10 11 12 13	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the
9 10 11 12 13 14	it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts.That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse
 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what
 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that
 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By definition it is. This is not a design exercise. I'm 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that provision that says if something is not there or
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By definition it is. This is not a design exercise. I'm looking at not complete, because people will 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that provision that says if something is not there or stability is not in place, what compensates for it.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By definition it is. This is not a design exercise. I'm looking at not complete, because people will misunderstand my statement an as-constructed form, 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that provision that says if something is not there or stability is not in place, what compensates for it. So that's my crude attempt to try to get across to
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By definition it is. This is not a design exercise. I'm looking at not complete, because people will misunderstand my statement an as-constructed form, and I'm looking at it dimensionally, I'm looking at it 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that provision that says if something is not there or stability is not in place, what compensates for it. So that's my crude attempt to try to get across to you how you can have stability but perhaps not
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 it's all right". I try to deal with some quantitative facts. That is one of the problems of the hearing over the last days: there has been a hell of a lot of qualitative statements made, and I think for the layperson that must be virtually impossible to come to terms with, because there's nothing tangible to hold onto. It's, "I feel it's okay." Well, that's not good enough, in my book. So if I then move on to the second slide, which is the engineering assessment. I want to emphasise these points because this is really a principle of approach. The first thing is it is a forensic analysis. By definition it is. This is not a design exercise. I'm looking at not complete, because people will misunderstand my statement an as-constructed form, 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I've tried it this way. On the left-hand side you have a ball sitting in the bottom of a valley. It's stable. Then on the right-hand side you have a ball standing at the top of a hill. It's stable. The one on the left-hand side, if you were to give it a slight nudge one way or the other, it would come back to a position of stability. However, if you push the ball on the right-hand side, just a small nudge makes it fall into the abyss, and that is the difference. A structure can be, to all intents and purposes, very, very stable, but is it susceptible to a disproportionate collapse situation for a very small input? And that's what robustness is about. It's about providing that provision that says if something is not there or stability is not in place, what compensates for it. So that's my crude attempt to try to get across to

16 (Pages 61 to 64)

	Page 65		Page 67
1	thing I wanted to try to help the Commission with is	1	we get into discussions about cracking and deformation,
2	lots of numbers have been bandied about testing for this		all the standards on cracking and deformation are based
3	stress and that stress. This is just a straightforward	3	around 260. So when you are working at 130 or less,
4	stress-strain relationship, interestingly enough of	4	then the opportunities or the chances of such things
5	a coupled connection, but I won't go into that. That	5	like large amounts of deformation, vibration, cracking,
6	will open up Pandora's box. Just call it	6	are massively reduced, as evidenced when you walk around
7	a reinforcement bar.	7	the structure.
8	One of the discussions that took place the other	8	So I hope that slide has put some of those things
9	day, yesterday I think, was the difference between the	9	into perspective.
10	stresses that a coupler is tested to, whether it's	10	Could we have the next slide, please. Right. Oh,
10	ductile or not ductile. The non-ductile one is	10	now, I think you should hold on to your seat with this
11		12	one, judging by the conversations that have taken place
	I believe tested to about 520 somethings, and you can	12	already. So I think we should pause for a moment and
13	see that's that little blip just below there, and that's		
14	to do with you can see the line is virtually straight	14	just get ready for it. I've got two slides on concrete
15	from the origin.	15	strength and I will go to the board for a third one,
16	You see, I think, that there (indicating), this line	16	really.
17	here (indicating) is virtually straight, we call it	17	Basically, this figure I have taken 40, for
18	linear, and so that test that's carried out on the	18	example, which is the design strength for the EWL slab.
19	non-ductile coupler is really testing its elastic	19	It's a look-up table, as you saw from one of the
20	response. But when it's ductile, the coupler has to	20	presentations I think Mr Khaw showed it it's
21	have a degree of plasticity and so therefore it has to	21	a look-up table. It doesn't come out of some
22	be able to stretch to this point.	22	experimental mix designs we do and then we smash the
23	So that's really the difference between those two	23	cubes and do whatever. For example, if I was carrying
24	tests. The first test is a test against linearity and	24	out an experiment on something, then what I would do is
25	the second test is to see to what extent it has	25	I would make my concrete, I would make a sufficient
	Page 66		Page 68
1	plasticity. Quite straightforward.	1	number of cubes, which I would test, that would help me
2	But we are not designing at anywhere near those	2	then to understand what the strength of the concrete was
3	stress levels. As you can see from here, you continue	3	in the model that I had crushed or broken or whatever.
4	pulling the bar and it keeps going to in excess of 650,	4	In that case, I would analyse those cubes and I would
5	as a number. Our design is based on two limit states.	5	use either the mean value, which is the average of the
6	The first limit state is meant to represent collapse, as	6	scatter, of the distribution, or, if I was looking at
7	it were, and that's what we call the ultimate strength.	7	an extreme design position, I would be looking at what's
8	You can see the stress we are using in our design of 400	8	called the 95 per cent passing level.
9	is well below any of the figures previously. Now,	9	That's what I would do in a laboratory, but what has
10	I wouldn't want to change the codes, don't misunderstand	10	happened with the standards that have been drawn up,
11	me, but I'm just trying to give you a feeling for the	11	it's basically a "deemed to satisfy" situation. You
12	margins that we have in the materials that we use, and	12	look in the code, you look at this particular strength,
13	absolutely correctly.	13	and there is, on another manual, the mix design that
14	But the working stress that we would design	14	will achieve that. Some check cubes are taken to
15	a structure to would be this other number down here	15	demonstrate that that strength is achieved. Indeed, on
16	(indicating), 260 or thereabouts, 200, that sort of	16	this project, those test cubes were well above anything
17	number. If we were designing to that level, if the	17	that you would have expected.
18	whole structure was at that stress level, it would be	18	So the 40 is not a number which has been derived by
19	designed to its optimum level. But life isn't like	19	any tests or experiments as part of this project. It's
20	that, as we've seen with this particular project, and in	20	a look-up table. Then, thereafter, you carry out and
21	fact what we are doing with this project is we're down	21	Dr Lau is correct, that we carry out a whole series of
22	here (indicating), 130 or less.	22	cube tests, I think on site there were probably
	So when you start to actually add up all of these	23	6,000 plus, and that's what my big distribution curve
23	So when you start to actually add up an or these		
23 24		24	next to it is, where I've got "Actual" is meant to
	factors in terms of the safety of the structure and the strength reserves in it, it's quite enormous, and when		

24

25

a slow gain of strength with time, so it's a mix -- and

when I say modern concretes are a mixture of materials,

Entir	re Inquiry (Original and Extended)		Day 1
	Page 69		Page 71
1	A. Sorry, yes. That's what you would expect to get from	1	you've got this composite material which is achieving
2	the design, if you tested them, and this one here	2	different objectives, early strength on the one hand and
3	(indicating) is what was found, shall we say, with the	3	then this slow, relentless increase in strength with
4	cube strengths on site. You can see that conservatively	4	time with the pozzolanic materials. That wasn't the
5	they arrived at a 90 percentile of 60.	5	case 50 years ago.
6	The mean, this line ghosted in there, is more like	6	I won't go into any more depth on that, I will just
7	about 85 or thereabouts, about that order.	7	go into the next point, which is historically, in terms
8	All I'm explaining here is that's a wealth of	8	of the quality of construction in Hong Kong, there is
9	knowledge and it seems a bit churlish to say it doesn't	9	a massive difference between buildings and
10	exist, particularly when you think about the 40	10	infrastructure projects. And that gap has closed, in
11	as look-up table, just by you know, it's	11	fact it's now the same. But if you were to look back
12	a conservative figure, and again I'm not fighting	12	50 years ago or even less than 50 years ago, you would
13	against conservatism, I'm fighting against inappropriate	13	be astonished at the working practices in a lot of the
14	conservatism, because that costs money and it costs	14	construction projects for buildings, not in
15	resources and it costs a waste of endeavour.	15	infrastructure, because the controls were much, much
16	So that's a very crude explanation between the	16	more rigorous. In fact it's best that I don't say too
17	difference between design and actual.	17	much more about that, in other words, because it is
18	Can I have the next slide, please. I do seem to be	18	a matter of fact and documentation that there has been
19	on a collision course with Dr Lau I've been in and	19	this situation.
20	out of Hong Kong for a long while, and the concrete	20	There were some very, very good building
21	technology 50 years ago is very, very different from	21	contractors. I wouldn't want to group everybody
22	what it is now. I mean, MTR and to draw a comparison	22	together. Some of the projects we deal with, Hopewell
23	between 50 years both in terms of its quality control,	23	Construction, for example, were magnificent and
24	even its chemical constituents, and today is totally	24	whatever, so I wouldn't want to tar everybody with the
25	inappropriate. Sorry, I should have left out the word	25	same brush.
	Page 70		Page 72
1	"totally"; it's inappropriate.	1	But the fact is concrete technology has changed over
2	Interestingly enough, particularly since the turn of	2	50 years, the quality of workmanship has increased over
3	the century, probably a little bit before that, MTR have	3	those years, and the net result of that is: it's wrong
4	led the way in mix design in concrete in Hong Kong, and	4	to look at things which are that old and say, "Because
5	they and other organisations and government, in this	5	of that, I now have this situation." It's not true.
6	respect, have gone a long way to actually changing the	6	This is where I'm going to have to go to the board,
7	mix designs that existed 50 years ago, and one of the	7	with this next bullet point, because there seemed to be
8	major I mean, we use admixtures quite a lot the	8	a lack of clarity on how the factors which control our
9	honeycombing, for example, was a failure to use the	9	design have been evolved, so I'll try to describe my
10	proper admixture and the right aggregate design. I'm	10	third paragraph by going to the board.
11	not going into that. It's got nothing to do with	11	(Writing on the whiteboard) Thank you very much.
12	strength; that's to do with workmanship. But one of the	12	Let's call it f for strength in situ. Now, we know that
13	major ingredients in a modern concrete is the addition	13	the strength in situ is not going to be the same as
14	of what I've referred to there as a pozzolanic material.	14	a cube or I'll refer to a cylinder to start with,
15	This is Roman concrete. It's a totally different	15	because cylinders are used more regularly through the
16	chemical composition. I think I'm correct on this:	16	world than cubes. One is not superior to the other,
17	a minimum of 25 per cent of modern concretes in	17	it's just practice. But the relationship between f
18	Hong Kong contain this material. In fact it's referred	18	in situ and the design is 0.85, and that's cylinder, and
19 20	to as a PFA which is pulverised fuel ash. It comes as	19 20	that's used in all of the American Codes, for
20	a waste product from power stations, which is quite	20	example, you'll find that relationship.
21 22	incredible, really. Maybe we are already in the cyclic economy; who knows?	21 22	So there's already a reduction factor taking place
22	But what this does is, pozzolanic materials have	22	in terms of you've got the cylinder strength. You don't say it's the same as that. You say it's 0.85. And
	But what this does is, pozzolanic materials have	25	say it's the same as that. Fou say it's 0.85. And

18 (Pages 69 to 72)

that's been derived from lots of research over many,

many years. This is not new. This is at the heart of

24

25

	Page 73		Page 75
1	all of the ACI codes, for example, that simple	1	Dr Lau referred to he would have great confidence or
2	statement.	2	greater confidence in our hypothesis of increased
3	To get to cubes, there is a 0.8 factor, and I'll	3	strength if there had been cylinders taken and tested.
4	explain why there's a 0.8 factor. That then arrives at	4	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Cores.
5	0.67 fcu. That's a cylinder. Now, the 0.8 factor is	5	A. Yes, cores, but the cylinders.
6	because of the shape of the specimen. You take	6	I tried to find some for the structure, but
7	a cylinder and you put it in a testing machine and you	7	unfortunately or fortunately, whichever way you look
8	get a number. If you put a cube in the same testing	8	at it the cube strengths were always so high that
9	machine, it's stronger, and the reason for that is	9	nobody had to go back and do some investigations and do
10	because it's a square and the testing regime. But this	10	some corings. But we are fortunate in the sense that
11	relationship of 0.8 has been established over the years.	11	the standard regulations in Hong Kong require diaphragm
12	So that's why we use that. There's no black magic.	12	walls to be cored, to ensure that we have this vertical
13	That's why we use 0.67.	13	core of concrete all the way through.
14	That's on fcu and we've just had the discussion.	14	So we have lots and lots of cube strengths, core
15	That's the design strength. Now, if you take my	15	strengths, for this project, not in the EWL slab, not in
16	hypothesis that we've got 6,000-plus cubes out there as	16	the NSL, but in the diaphragm wall. And these are
17	well as what I would call working practice elsewhere in		summarised, I think, in a number of the reports but
18	the world, then that fcu has now gone from 40 to 60.	18	particularly in the AECOM report, and in the AECOM
19	And the net result of that is that I should really be	19	expert report, they do refer to these cores, and with no
20	using something which is much less than this, in fact	20	surprise as far as I'm concerned they show a mean
20	two-thirds of that. So I'm already now down to	20	strength of about 79 and a characteristic strength in
21	something much, much less than that figure.	21	other words, the 5 per cent of 62.
22	Now, not satisfied with 0.67, we apply a material	22	Now, the mix design for the diaphragm wall is
23	reduction factor of 1 over 1.5. So when we design	23 24	slightly different from that which is in the EWL slab,
24	a structure, we don't use 0.67. We use 0.45 fcu.	24 25	but the fact is they are very, very similar. I don't
25		25	
1	Page 74 That's why you see that. So when we do a design of	1	Page 76
1 2	a column, shall we say, the maximum stress we take is	1 2	know, I haven't been able to find out whether the ready
3	0.45 times fcu which is the design strength. But if you	2 3	mix supplier was the same supplier or not, but the same
4	then say: I've got I'm 40 down to 60, then, if I was	3 4	regime applies throughout, so if we are looking for, I would say, not a smoking gun in this case but a sort
5	to use the 60 strength, I would be down at 0.3 fcu, but	4 5	
	this time that would be 60. And if I then say,	5 6	of golden bullet, there you are. There is the evidence on this site that you have a design mix, which in that
6 7	"Actually, I've got a lot of pozzolanic material here		
		7	case was 45 which had to be reduced by a factor of 0.8
8 9	and it's cooking away and fantastic and I will just use	8 9	because of tremying effects. So you've basically got
10	one of the many growth curves of strength with time", like in the Eurocode, this would be down to 0.2.	9 10	a design strength of 36 and we're getting cube strengths
10	So, as I did with the steelwork, the metal, I'm just		at 95 per cent passing of 62, and a mean of 79 to 80.
	-	11 12	I mean, my case rests, really, in the sense of doing a forensic analysis, I emphasise this, I'm not
12	trying to describe to you the levels of safety that		
13 14	we've built into our structures is absolutely enormous. Now, I'm not standing here advocating massive change to	13 14	extrapolating this and saying this is what you've got to
14	this. I'm just trying to put to the Commission just the	14 15	do in Hong Kong. I'm saying, for this project, I'm more than satisfied that the strength in the structure is at
15	sheer arithmetic of what we're talking about. We are	15 16	-
10	not talking about things teetering on the brink. We're	16 17	least 60 and with an age factor applied to it now of about three or four years which is quite considerable.
17	talking about modern materials and we are talking about	17 18	I hope that gives you a better feeling for some of
18	high levels of understanding of the structural mechanics	18 19	the language that's been used and some of the evidence
	behind it.	19 20	that perhaps hasn't been presented to you in the way
1.20	I think I've done that.	20 21	that it could have been.
20			
21		22	If I could then move on to I think now this one
21 22	(Returning to the witness box) I would also want to	22 23	If I could then move on to, I think now, this one I will forgive people for sort of glazing over slightly
21 22 23	(Returning to the witness box) I would also want to add two things and I'm not sure how to deal with these,	23	I will forgive people for sort of glazing over slightly,
21 22	(Returning to the witness box) I would also want to		

	Page 77		Page 79
1	about the analysis of the structure.	1	bring to your attention why I think the structure is
2	A lot has been talked about about the updated	2	safe and why I think it's fit for its purpose.
3	design, and in fact there's a reference to the	3	I'm sorry about that long speech but I wanted to
4	consultants recommending the updated design. Well, that		make that very clear because it could be misunderstood,
5	is not the case. We did not recommend that design or	5	and I would refer you to the Arup reports and to the
6	the parameters that were used. We were asked to	6	Atkins report for reference purposes, if you wanted to
7	consider what the effect of those parameters would be in	7	get the essence of where we believe the design or the
8	the design of the structure. Indeed, MTR recognised	8	updated design is conservative.
9	that and they allowed not "allowed"; crumbs, it's our	9	The second thing I want to build on before I delve
10	reports in our reports, they did not object to us	10	into the wonderment of partial safety factors is this
11	bringing attention to some of the areas where we believe	11	issue of factors of safety. I've just got to collect my
12	there was very large not "large", sorry there was	12	thoughts slightly here. Dr Lau referred to his research
13	conservatism beyond the level which we would think was	13	in the early 1970s on soils with Prof Nash.
14	appropriate.	13	Interestingly enough, obviously I was in London at the
15	Interestingly enough, again, despite what has been	15	same time and I was working with another professor,
16	said by some of the presenters, Atkins are of the same	16	Prof Henkel from Imperial College. King's College was
17	view, and if you look at Atkins' reports, I think it's	17	really at the forefront of geotechnical design but so
18	in section 16 but I stand to be corrected, they list out	18	was Imperial and I worked with Prof Henkel, and it was
19	a whole series of the designs or aspects of the updated	19	the genesis of a number of non-linear analyses, there's
20	design which they considered to be conservative.	20	no argument about that. We were more interested in
21	So the idea that all the consultants got together	20	London clay and other people were interested in so
22	and said "This is what we've got to do" is incorrect.	22	I do agree with the observation that a lot of the basic
23	We agree with some of the parameters. We don't	22	research that was done in the early 1970s actually
24	necessarily agree with all of them. And this point	23	that was its genesis.
25	about the soils that Dr Lau brought up, about N equals	25	But then Dr Lau goes on to sort of extrapolate to
	Page 78		Page 80
1	1.5, indeed the Commission has a report that Arup	1	the modern future and refers to software codes like
2	produced back in September of last year where we	2	FLAC, et cetera, but these are all geotechnical ones and
3	analysed all the available data from the site in	3	we would never use those for structural design. They
4	other words, I'm not going by hearsay or whatever, I'm	4	are brilliant, I use FLAC, for example if I'm tunnelling
5	just taking the sheer data and we worked through it	5	through chalk into soft rock, then it's very good.
6	and we found that on this site, looking at the	6	
7	performance of the walls, they hardly moved, actually,		So it's a question of appropriateness of the
,		7	So it's a question of appropriateness of the software you use. I think that's possibly what he was
8		7 8	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was
8	during construction, that you would be looking at	8	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that
9	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay,	8 9	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear
9 10	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no,	8 9 10	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call
9 10 11	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1.	8 9 10 11	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later.
9 10 11 12	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not	8 9 10 11 12	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors
9 10 11 12 13	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention	8 9 10 11 12 13	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would
9 10 11 12 13 14	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, you've got to have this."	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong they are local considerations. But when you are coming
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, you've got to have this." If you wanted a parallel, I would say it was much more to do with a compliance design, in other words to 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong they are local considerations. But when you are coming to concrete and steel, they are international. You know, you pick up one code and the language might be
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, you've got to have this." If you wanted a parallel, I would say it was much	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong they are local considerations. But when you are coming to concrete and steel, they are international. You
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, you've got to have this." If you wanted a parallel, I would say it was much more to do with a compliance design, in other words to try to demonstrate that the structure was compliant, and 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong they are local considerations. But when you are coming to concrete and steel, they are international. You know, you pick up one code and the language might be slightly different but the essence is exactly the same.
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 during construction, that you would be looking at E equals much larger than 1.5. But we said, "Okay, we'll go with 1.5 if that settles everything", but no, that wasn't good enough; it had to be 1. All I'm saying to you is those parameters were not recommended by us. In our reports, we do draw attention to the fact that we do think they are conservative. I wouldn't want you to run away with the idea that they are massively, massively conservative, but they are conservative. So I don't want the Commission to believe that the updated design is something we said, "Yes, you've got to have this." If you wanted a parallel, I would say it was much more to do with a compliance design, in other words to try to demonstrate that the structure was compliant, and I have no problem with that at all, if that's what the 	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	software you use. I think that's possibly what he was trying to get across and I would agree with that 100 per cent and I will show you some of the non-linear analysis that we've done using what I would call an appropriate software system later. But the other point that he made was about factors of safety being a local consideration, and I would embrace that, particular when it comes to soils, because the soil here in Hong Kong is not the same as the soil in my back garden, and so therefore the rules that you build up for soils and I'm referring now to Dr Lau's statement about slope angles in China and Hong Kong they are local considerations. But when you are coming to concrete and steel, they are international. You know, you pick up one code and the language might be slightly different but the essence is exactly the same. If I remember correctly, Mr Southward, when asked a very

	Page 81		Page 83
1	designed a bridge in America or here or anywhere else in	1	enough, to take account of the construction loads that
2	what I would call the developed world, then it would be	2	would have taken place and are no longer there. So the
3	the same. You know, society doesn't, when it comes to	3	idea that you haven't actually written in "Allow for
4	things like concrete and steel, it doesn't have	4	this construction load" is a load of rubbish because
5	a different view, because there is an international	5	it's actually already included in the load factors. It
6	consensus as to what it is.	6	comes in and then it goes out again, used for something
7	So it is excuse my frustration but it's	7	else.
8	an illogicality because all the evidence is there before	8	But if you then take a 3 metre thick slab and you
9	you. There are always aspects which they've got this	9	say it's going to be 15 per cent thicker,
10	little nuance here or this nuance there, particularly if	10	450 millimetres thickness of concrete, you've got to
11	you are in a highly seismic area, then there would be	11	say: why? Why have I got to do that? For construction,
12	special rules, and that would be local. But not	12	most certainly, you've got to have a very, very robust
13	concrete, not steel, not at its essence.	13	load factor. You've got to make sure you've got stuff
14	So that gently brings me on to partial factors.	14	in there because the contractor might do something
15	I knew you couldn't wait; that's why I left it there.	15	wilful, you know.
16	If I could try to help you with this. Gamma F, the one	16	But then when you sit back afterwards and you
17	that's on the far right of the slide, the top one, that	17	measure the thing and you find it's only I think the
18	is what we call a load factor. So, in other words,	18	surveys have shown 20 millimetres more than
19	let's say we've got a loading of 100 pounds per square	19	3,000 millimetres thick, in other words, the variation,
20	foot and that's what we think it's going to be, we would	20	you've got to start saying to yourself: why is the
21	apply a load factor to that of, let's say, 1.6, as	21	design carrying this?
22	an extreme ultimate value. So that's gamma F.	22	In the forensic codes, and there's an excellent one
23	The figure below, gamma M, is the factor that we	23	based in the UK which is the appraisal of existing
24	apply to reduce the strength of materials. If you	24	structures, it addresses this issue and it says: look,
25	remember here, this 1.5.	25	taking it down to 1 is a bit silly, really. You've got
	Page 82		Page 84
1	Internationally, numbers like 1.5 on gamma M and	1	other things in the future to take account of in weight,
2	gamma F, 1.4 to 1.5, that's what you end up for what	2	for example. So it talks about a variation between 1.15
3	I would say is a standard situation. But when you are	3	and 1.05; right? Small differences, I know, but
4	looking at a forensic situation, you go back, so you go	4	actually, when you're talking about something as massive
5	back to the second row, and you ask yourself questions	5	as this and you're worrying about fine judgments, it
6	about what makes up these factors.	6	matters.
7	Now, the first one is the uncertainty in	7	The second factor is generally, in the second box
8	representative values of actions. This diagram is	8	down, that's generally taken as 1.2 and it's
9	a direct lift from the Eurocodes. This is not something	9	an ignorance factor. The thing I find most astonishing
10	I've created. This is a figure C3, so it's in there.	10	is it's 1.2, even if you did the calculation on the back
11	The first box in the first column is to do with	11	of an envelope, or if you use the sophisticated tools
12	dimensions, primarily. In other words, how thick is	12	that we use. It's exactly the same.
13	your slab. The second one in that column is to do with	13	So you can see, just talking about those two boxes,
14	the analysis method: have you modelled it correctly? Is		that there's plenty of room to actually sit back and say
15	the length of the beams correct? Have you got the	15	to yourself, "Hang on a second, these were appropriate
16 17	stiffnesses correct? And clearly, you are not going to	16	for the design stage because I had all these unknowns,
17	get it absolutely right.	17	but I'm looking forward now to the forensic situation.
18 19	Just to give you an indication, on the first one, the first hox, at the top, it's normally what I would	18 19	Is it really sensible to judge it on those bases?" I've got to emphasise, in my appraisal of the
19 20	the first box, at the top, it's normally what I would call a standard, no-thinking type of project. It would	19 20	structure, I've not taken advantage of any of this. I'm
20 21	be 1.15; yes? Now, that would mean that if I had a slab		just telling you again, just as did with the
21 22	200 millimetres thick, my calculations could allow that,	21	reinforcement and I did with the concrete and I'm
22	if I was to look at it after the event, it could be	22	showing you now, what the margins of safety are that we
23	30 millimetres more, but that's what it's to take	23	are dealing with.
24	account of, the variability. It's also, interestingly	25	Indeed, when we go down to the second one and
	account of, the sumonity. It's uso, interestingly		incool, when we 50 down to the second one allu

	Page 85		Page 87
1	I will spend less time on this because I can see that	1	slab because the last thing you want to do is go down to
2	I've indulged myself enough the two boxes here, the	2	get your car in the car park and find the thing has gone
3	first one, or the third one down, is really to do with	3	into a hole, so you design it suspended.
4	things like: have I got the right level of cover, is the	4	But what follows from that is the material
5	reinforcement in the right position? And the bottom one	5	underneath is extremely soft and loose, for various
6	is to do with: have I got a rogue concrete mixer out	6	reasons. One of them is just the natural consolidation
7	there and has he really put some really bad stuff in?	7	of the soil, because it's been loose-tipped, or just
8	But the net effect of that is the Eurocode now will	8	over time soils compact more and more, if they have not
9	allow you to vary the gamma M, the most remote figure on		been consolidated, or, as Dr Lau referred to, you get
10	the right-hand side, the 1.5, to 1.3 to 1.4, most	10	fluctuations of water pressure which changes what's
11	certainly in a forensic situation, on the basis of the	11	called the effective stress, and these cause the
12	evidence of quality control.	12	material to move away from the thing you constructed.
13	Now, there is no way I am going to say we should be	13	I would be amazed if it was otherwise.
14	applying 1.3 or 1.4 on this project, but I'm just saying	14	But that's not what we've got. We've got, on the
15	to you that they are not cast in stone, and the	15	right-hand side, a big station box which is well into
16	reference is not me making these things up. These all	16	the CDG. The level difference between the rock and the
17	come from international, recognised sources of	17	bottom slab is measured in a few metres. The water is
18	information, which I think on any other project I would	18	almost at ground level. The water to form that slab
19	certainly bring to bear.	19	at the lowest level, the contractor had to dewater all
20	I hope I've still got your attention after that.	20	the way down to the slab. He didn't employ divers. He
21	That was a bit of a battle.	21	formed the diaphragm walls, he dug down, he took the
22	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It was very interesting.	22	water level all the way down to the bottom of that slab,
23	A. If I may move on then to the next slide, please. I said	23	and then he cast the slab after preparing it.
24	I would talk about structures 50 years ago or even now.	24	This is not a cowboy situation. We've got slides,
25	On the left-hand side, there's what I would call	25	we've got photographs which describe what's happening.
	Page 86		Page 88
1	a classic and this is not meant to represent any	1	Now, that soil has already been dewatered, so during
2	particular building, but that's the classic design that	2	that process, if there had been any issue of
3	even today would be constructed, and that is you are	3	consolidation, it would have taken place. I mean, this
4	dealing with a superficial deposit of reclaimed land or	4	material is over-consolidated, in the sense that it's
5	silt or sand, or marine deposits, and that's sitting	5	got a lot of load on it. It doesn't really want to go
6	above CDG, which is completely decomposed granite,	6	anywhere anyway. Taking the water out would have
7	sometimes it's MDG, which is mediumly decomposed	7	increased the effective stress to some extent, but not
8	granite. But basically it's decomposed granite which	8	greatly.
9	increases quite substantially with depth. In other	9	So the idea that there's going to be a great chasm
10	words, the deeper you go, the soil gets much stiffer.	10	forming underneath this is just you couldn't give it
11	Then finally you hit the rock and, as has been mentioned	11	house room.
12	earlier, it's not as I've drawn it, like a nice flat	12	So on the left-hand side I agree 100 per cent and
13	plane; it undulates because it's decomposing.	13	I would give the highest level of caution. But what
14	So when you are dealing with a situation as on the	14	I worry about, and I've said this in my original
15	left-hand side, the groundwater level in a lot of these	15	hearing, it's the extrapolation of situations like you
16	areas is quite high, and therefore to build very, very	16	find on the left-hand side where it is absolutely
17	substantial basements was not something that was done.	17	correct to do that it's the extrapolation to
18	You try to avoid that as much as possible.	18	everything else. It's this almost unthinking about
19	As a consequence, you tend to put the building	19 20	these decision-making, "I did it here, I'm going to do
20	perch it, and you would pile the foundations because	20 21	it there and I'm going to do it there", without the
21	there's no way you would found on that sort of material,	21	standing back and saying, "What is the physics of what
22	because it's loose. In engineering terms, it's what we	22 23	I'm dealing with?"
23 24	call under-consolidated; it hasn't been consolidated.	23 24	So I hope that addresses this issue of voids under
24 25	So you would use piles, which are very rigid. You would		slabs and whatever, for this particular project.
1 / 1	put a pile cap and you'd do the same with the basement	25	I don't want anything that I'm saying to be suggesting

	Page 89		Page 91
1	that there should be changes in codes or whatever. If	1	I will deal with them in that way.
2	I would make any plea at all, it is to engage a bit more	2	Next slide, please. Dealing with the generality and
3	thinking on some of these very, very peculiar and odd	3	in fact was the focus of the Original Inquiry in January
4	situations. This is not normal, what we have at	4	last year, the work that we have carried out in terms of
5	Hung Hom, either in geometry or scale, and it should be	5	the stage 3 analysis and the very extensive testing that
6	looked at differently.	6	MTR and others have carried out on couplers has given us
7	Next slide, please. I think this one has gone away	7	a very large data set, running to nearly 200 individual
8	but it came up and I thought, "Oh God, I can see this	8	samples which have been exposed during the stage 2
9	one is going to run around the block a few times", so	9	opening-up works, which is a very large data set upon
10	I just wanted to tell you what we've done.	10	which one can analyse the levels of different engagement
11	Dynamic behaviour was considered as part of the	11	that were arrived at.
12	stage 3 assessments. We carried out dynamic analysis of	12	Indeed, in my report, in annex 1, I give an analysis
13	the seismic loading, we actually put a sort of seismic	13	of those results which really not "really" it
14	input into bedrock and shook our structure about, and we	14	absolutely concludes that if you were considering
15	found negligible resonance in anything. You can put	15	a 32 millimetre engagement, that the failure rate would
16	this down to a number of factors and I won't go into	16	be no more than 12 per cent of the population. Or, if
17	another lecture on this, but the large mass and damping	17	I was to put that in a more positive light, 88 per cent
18	of the structure has a very large effect on that, and	18	would pass. In other words, if you had 100 couplers
19	the idea that running trains would have any effect	19	that you had inspected and tested in terms of the PAUT
20	whatsoever is well, it's not even remote. It's just	20	test, 88 of that 100 would pass.
21	not a consideration, really. So fatigue is not an issue	21	So I don't want the problem is people talk about
22	on this structure.	22	percentages and they talk about pass rates and fail
23	Thank you. The next slide, please. Right. Now,	23	rates and that's what the confusion is so I want to be
24	this is the beginning of the presentation I intended to	24	totally unambiguous here: 88 per cent pass.
25	give. So I do apologise for the amount of time this is	25	On that basis, if you look at the stage 3 analysis,
	Page 90		Page 92
1	taking, but I thought it was important to go through	1	both from the Arup reports and more importantly from the
2	those issues because they seemed to be hovering around.	2	Atkins reports because, after all, we must remind
3	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It is very important. Thank you		ourselves they are the designer of this works you
4	A. Let's go to these three areas then. So we've got the	4	will find that in no area do any of the areas reach
5	three areas which I think have been well rehearsed now	5	anything like an 80 per cent level of requirement, and
6	so I'll move on to the next slide, please.	6	it struggles to get to 60 per cent. So, on the one
7	MR BOULDING: Sir, I hesitate to intervene, but if he's	0 7	hand, you've got a demand of 60 per cent; on the other
8	going on to the main part of his presentation I see	8	hand, you've got a strength of 88 per cent. 88 per cent
9	it's about two or three minutes to 1.00 you may well	8 9	is larger than 60 per cent; ergo, okay.
10	think that this is an appropriate break.	9 10	Interestingly enough, I think all four of the
10	CHAIRMAN: It's a good cut-off point, I agree.	10	experts would agree on that, in the sense that from
11	Good. Thank you very much indeed. We will return	11	a pure strength analysis of the works, there is no issue
12	at 2.30. Thank you.	12	in the generality of the coupler connections to the
13	(12.55 pm)	15 14	diaphragm walls.
14	(The luncheon adjournment)	14 15	The next slide, please. The exception to that is
16	(2.33 pm)	15 16	
17	CHAIRMAN: Yes.	16 17	the coupler connection that we've heard a lot about, in the EWL area A, where there is a different detail, as
17	A. I'll pick up where I left off, which was the beginning	17	
18	of my original presentation, interestingly enough.	18 19	shown on the diagram. Not to beat around the bush, and
20	I'd like to go back one slide, just to remind us, if		I think you know me by now, I don't beat around the bush, I come direct to the point, this connection should
20 21	that's all right. So these are the three areas that	20	*
21	I will now address.	21	be at least as good as any other connection on the works, if not better.
22 23	Sorry, next slide. There are three issues related	22 23	
23 24	to the coupler connection. I say "three", it's being		Superficially, there is no reason to look at that
24 25	quite superficial but I grouped them under three and	24 25	detail and say, "Oh my goodness me, this is a disaster
23	quite supermetat out i grouped ment under three and	23	waiting to happen." In fact, the opposite is true.

	Page 93		Page 95
1	Indeed, when you read Dr Lau's report and if you were to	1	recordings there. Four of them were discarded because
2	refer I think it's to paragraph 53 forgive me if	2	there couldn't be a reading, a PAUT reading. Two of
3	I haven't got that right and you read his	3	them were found to be unconnected, and the remaining
4	introduction to that connection, you actually believe	4	five were found to be acceptable.
5	that he thinks this is a good detail; it's going to be	5	So that's the basis upon the 68 per cent. If you go
6	better than the rest, and then suddenly he concludes	6	to the next slide, please, which is the purpose (i)
7	with a conclusion that not that the butler did it but	7	data, which was not used in any of the statistical
8	the maid did, which is quite illogical, but no matter.	8	analysis, for reasons which I'm sure I'm going to get
9	He's entitled to his opinion on that.	9	challenged on but as far as I'm concerned this is the
10	But logically, if you look at the detail, you would	10	additional data, it is random, it was not subjected to
11	expect it to be better, and the reasons for that are	11	the, if I could say, theatre of the sampling that took
12	it's visible. Both sides of the connection are visible.	12	place, which was more akin to a drug survey in terms of
13	It's an area where the reinforcement is not as	13	an engineering assessment. But this stuff was just
14	congested. If I remind you, generally we have four	14	never looked at, and for the life of me I don't
15	layers of reinforcement, some of it 3 metres below the	15	understand why, because what you are looking at there
16	surface which is being inspected. This is all very	16	is the ones which are yellow highlighted, I think
17	visible, and the operator does have the opportunity of	17	there are 12 readings there, the top one was discarded
18	looking on both sides of the connection, which has been	18	because a reading couldn't be taken, so you are left
19	the subject of part of our discussion.	19	with 11 valid results which were all in exactly the same
20	So the alarm bells should be ringing. If someone	20	area, area A, and indeed I think three of the samples
21	then turns to you and says 68 per cent of these fail	21	were taken from exactly the same panel that offered up
22	I mean, you should stop. There's nothing wrong in	22	the failures on the earlier slide.
23	saying that in your opinion it's 68 per cent failure,	23	If you look at the engagements, on all 11, they are
24	but you should then stop and ask yourself: does this	24	all in excess, I believe I will get corrected by
25	actually make sense?	25	someone if I'm not right here of 41 millimetres So
	Page 94		Page 96
1	Now, I'm just an engineer, but one of the things	1	these aren't borderline cases. These are nowhere near
2	that engineers have to do, they have to face up to	2	the 37.
3	problems which have got many facets to them, and in	3	So on the one hand we have a data set that is
4	those situations you don't rely on one, single source of	4	reported to have seven readings of which two fail or
5	information. You seek data. Do you remember I talked	5	five pass, and the same area, we have 11 samples all
6	about the unknowns being the weakness in any project?	6	pass by a very large margin, but they are not taken into
7	You put all your effort into understanding where the	7	account in the analysis. I can't tell you why. It's
8	unknowns are and then really hammering home, getting the	8	beyond me.
9	data that you need.	9	But if I can go back to the slide I do
10	Well, I don't have to look very far on this project	10	apologise that one, that's it. So that's really why
11	to get that data, because the analysis that arrived at	11	I'm saying that on the available data and the judgment
12	the 68 per cent, carried out in good faith, just used	12	really of three of the experts of 32 millimetres being
13	a small sample of data. Now, one of the problems with	13	strong enough if you go to the next slide, please,
14	any statistical analysis is the amount of data that you	14	and the one after that; that's it then you arrive at
15	use. If you get a small data set, whatever conclusion	15	the only conclusion I can, which is the failure rate
16	you arrive at has got a huge percentage probability or	16	that I arrive at is 23 per cent, not 68 per cent, and
17	possibility that it's woefully wrong. So small data	17	I would go as far as to say, by using the same
18	sets, alarm bells should be ringing very, very loud, and	18	methodology, I think Dr Wells would have arrived at
19	you shouldn't actually progress on that basis.	19 20	a better answer than mine a better answer, I wouldn't
20	On this project, if you turn to I think it should	20	say by very much but of the same order and indeed if
21	be the next slide, actually; can you turn on one more?	21	I used the formula, the magic formula, which is in the
22	Yes. We'll come back. This is the data set upon that	22	MTR holistic report, which has been very maligned, I get
22		00	
23	68 per cent was agreed. This is at the back of my	23	a very similar answer.
23 24 25		23 24 25	a very similar answer. So the conclusion I come to, which is the one that I would have expected by just observation and common

	Page 97		Page 99
1	sense, that actually that coupled connection in area A	1	raises, I say, a genuine concern because he says it with
2	is no worse than anywhere else in the construction, and	2	such emotion. He's not trying to create a bear pit;
3	it goes back to I think an observation that you made,	3	I think he's genuinely concerned about this. The first
4	Mr Chairman, earlier on, that we are dealing with	4	thing I've got to make clear to you is: this has never
5	a mechanical operation. It's a coupler, it's a bar,	5	been a strength test and, to the best of my knowledge
6	it's a team of men actually trying to connect something	6	and belief, it has traditionally been considered to be
7	into it, and they repeat this operation many, many	7	a quality control test of the product.
8	times, and there is a statistical probability of the	8	What reinforces my view on that was the CARES
9	level of workmanship they will achieve. It's not rocket	9	certificate that Dr Lau showed in his presentation
10	science. You would expect it to be consistent. And	10	yesterday, because CARES is a not-for-profit
10	there's nothing radically different between any coupled	11	organisation that, if you like, it's like an Agrement
11		12	Board for products, reinforced concrete products. It's
	connection in these locations across the project.	12	not involved in the actual application of those
13	That's really why and it was interesting that,		materials; it really is mostly focused on reinforcement,
14	thinking back to it, Prof Yin did not make a judgment as to whether EWL or NSL was a different data set. He		
15		15	bars themselves, in terms of their classification and
16	reported that he was told that, whereas Dr Wells has	16	specification, and because couplers are involved in
17	always believed that they were the same data.	17	that, they have included that in their certification.
18	So all I'm saying is you have to look for data, you	18	But they are not condoning something in the field.
19	have to challenge data, and very often common sense is	19	They are just condoning the product. So, again, I'm not
20	the best lead, and what I would call one of my	20	taking anything away from Dr Lau's concerns. I'm just
21	colleagues referred to it as a reality check, and all	21	saying that's what it has traditionally been seen to be,
22	I've done is carry out a reality check.	22	point 1.
23	I think I have nothing more to say on that,	23	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: When you refer, Dr Glover, to
24	actually. I think if we move on to the next subject, if	24	an Agrement Board type organisation, not everyone here
25	that's all right with you.	25	will know what that means, I'm sure. It's
	Page 98		Page 100
1	Page 98 CHAIRMAN: Yes.	1	Page 100 an independent quality organisation; is that right?
1 2	-	1 2	•
	CHAIRMAN: Yes.		an independent quality organisation; is that right?
2	CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm	2	an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right.
2 3	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement.	2 3	an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of
2 3 4	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or	2 3 4	an independent quality organisation; is that right?A. Yes, that's right.COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual
2 3 4 5	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it	2 3 4 5	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's
2 3 4 5 6	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in	2 3 4 5 6	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually
2 3 4 5 6 7	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if	2 3 4 5 6 7	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CHAIRMAN: Yes.A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at the ighest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is safe and fit for purpose. It's not in my terms a risk. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think Canada and the States, they are using more like 0.25 as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is safe and fit for purpose. It's not in my terms a risk. If you were to apply compliance standards to it, well, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think Canada and the States, they are using more like 0.25 as an acceptance criteria. Same test. Because don't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is safe and fit for purpose. It's not in my terms a risk. If you were to apply compliance standards to it, well, that's a different set of criteria and I'm not going 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think Canada and the States, they are using more like 0.25 as an acceptance criteria. Same test. Because don't forget that the standard by which these are tested,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is safe and fit for purpose. It's not in my terms a risk. If you were to apply compliance standards to it, well, that's a different set of criteria and I'm not going there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think Canada and the States, they are using more like 0.25 as an acceptance criteria. Same test. Because don't forget that the standard by which these are tested, which is AC133, which is an American standard, is used
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 CHAIRMAN: Yes. A. If we then move on to the next subject. Oh, yes, I'm sorry. I was saying about the level of requirement. So, on the one hand, we have an acceptance level or a failure rate of 23 per cent, or let's call it an acceptance rate of 77 per cent, at no location in area A do you have such a situation, and this slide, if you look at the very end column, albeit with a 30 per cent magic redistribution, you notice it struggles on the first slide to get to 50 per cent. In fact, I don't think it does. Then, on the second slide, if you look at this column here (indicating), you will see that the highest figures are about 60 yes, there we are, 62. But generally they struggle to get to 50 per cent. So, from a fitness for purpose basis, specific to this project I'm not extrapolating this anywhere else I'm saying that you can see that is the reasons why I believe the structure, particularly area A, is safe and fit for purpose. It's not in my terms a risk. If you were to apply compliance standards to it, well, that's a different set of criteria and I'm not going 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 an independent quality organisation; is that right? A. Yes, that's right. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I am aware of the British Board of Agrement, but I think it's a bit of an unusual A. This is a different thing. You could almost say it's set up by the manufacturers themselves. But actually I've had very good dealings with CARES. They do act very independently in these issues. But they are, as you say, looking after the product, not after the downstream application of the product. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes. A. The other thing I would say, and I haven't put it in this statement, but just to try to put things in perspective, point 1 is not used universally. In fact, I've found it difficult to find where it actually began but I think it began in a DIN Standard, probably many decades above and it just got adopted, but in the States, for example, they would be using, I think Canada and the States, they are using more like 0.25 as an acceptance criteria. Same test. Because don't forget that the standard by which these are tested, which is AC133, which is an American standard, is used by them all. But they set their sorry, AC133 does

	Page 101		Page 103
1	this way", but the authority, the approving authority or	1	please. My reason for saying this is speculative is the
2	whatever you want to call it, sets its own standards.	2	first thing, and one of the things that Dr Lau says
3	In this case, Hong Kong is 0.1. If you were in Ontario,	3	which I agree with 100 per cent is there should be more
4	I think it would be 0.25.	4	work in this partial engagement issue, and when I say
5	The other thing is, the other authorities recognise	5	"more work", more experimentation, more on-site
6	that it's not one standard fits all. They recognise,	6	observation. On-site observation is fundamental in
7	quite correctly in fact, some experiments were done	7	these things, and I would agree with that. The
8	at HKU I think many years ago which demonstrated the	8	manufacturers don't want to go there. I can understand
9	number has to go up when the bar size goes up. If you	9	that. But I can see, with the sheer volume of couplers
10	think about it, it's the proportion between the area of	10	that are used in the industry, it would be to the
11	something and the perimeter of something else, and they	11	benefit of the manufacturers if they cleared this issue
12	can't be proportional, by definition, you know. So	12	up, because I can see it returning.
12	smaller bars you would expect to get a lower value than	13	For Hung Hom, I've got to emphasise again, all my
13	bigger bars. So the bigger the bar, the bigger the	14	observations are only on Hung Hom. I would not want
15	movement. But 0.1 applies to everything.	15	them in fact, not "want them" I would say they
16	It's again one of these situations that you find	16	should not be extrapolated to any other situation. I'm
17	yourself in where one size fits all. Anyway, sir,	17	just looking at Hung Hom.
18	I slightly diverted my thing, but I thought as	18	But the magic thing is, the project that we've got
19	background that might help you. I think I have alluded	19	out there at the moment is the most fantastic load test
20	to that in the past.	20	I have ever seen in my life, in the sense that the
20	Now, Dr Lau extrapolates, and I do apologise for	21	structure is already subjected to 90 per cent of the
22	using the word "extrapolates" but he does, and he does	22	load that it will ever sensibly see.
23	it speculatively, in the sense that you take a bar and	23	So, if you were going to get cracks, you would have
23	a coupler and another bar and you pull them apart, and	24	them now.
25	you then extrapolate what you've observed there, in his	25	CHAIRMAN: What is said, of course, by Dr Lau is that there
	Page 102	20	Page 104
1	case he takes an extreme value, and then he says,	1	may be cracks but you don't see them now.
2	"That's going to happen over here", and the "over here"	2	A. Why wouldn't you see them now? I mean, are they hiding
3	is the massive structure of the Hung Hom slabs, where	3	around the corner? Are they going to pop out?
4	you haven't just got one bar, you've got whole	4	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I think his argument was they are
5	collections of bars. The great majority are perfectly	5	hidden inside the concrete.
6	sound, pass all the tests, even the elongation test.	6	A. Well, there would be cracks, potentially, inside the
7	So this rogue bar is part of this wider family, and	7	concrete, but they wouldn't be due to these issues,
8	so therefore that rogue bar will not dictate what the	8	which are due to surface strains. You would get
9	performance of the structure will be. It's the sound	9	something called a shear crack which is actually within
10	bars that do. We use a phrase called strain	10	the body of the structure, it never goes anywhere else,
11	compatibility, which means that if you apply a force to	11	and in fact there's a slide I will show later which
12		12	describes shear cracks. It's all to do with in crude
12 13	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the		describes shear cracks. It's all to do with in crude terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other
13	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one	13	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other
13 14	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread.	13 14	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out,
13 14 15	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one	13 14 15	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy
13 14 15 16	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with	13 14 15 16	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread,
13 14 15 16 17	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But	13 14 15 16 17	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so
13 14 15 16 17 18	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But clustered around it is this vast family which is going	13 14 15 16 17 18	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so you get this compression strut and you get these
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But clustered around it is this vast family which is going to say, "I'll look after you, little brother, I'll take	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so you get this compression strut and you get these complementary that has come apart. That's called
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But clustered around it is this vast family which is going to say, "I'll look after you, little brother, I'll take the load", and that's why I say it's a speculative	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so you get this compression strut and you get these complementary that has come apart. That's called a shear crack. But that doesn't find its way to the
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But clustered around it is this vast family which is going to say, "I'll look after you, little brother, I'll take the load", and that's why I say it's a speculative extrapolation. It's taking the biggest number you	 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so you get this compression strut and you get these complementary that has come apart. That's called a shear crack. But that doesn't find its way to the surface and it certainly isn't a source for corrosion,
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	something, all the elements in it have to strain to the same extent, and the amount of strain you put in any one of the elements is the amount of load that that one takes, so the load gets spread. So you might get a rogue bar. I wouldn't argue with that. You might get a couple of rogue bars. But clustered around it is this vast family which is going to say, "I'll look after you, little brother, I'll take the load", and that's why I say it's a speculative extrapolation. It's taking the biggest number you possibly can think about and then putting it in the most	 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 	terms, it's like a Poisson's ratio effect. In other words, if you push something, it tries to squeeze out, so if you imagine something which is in very heavy compression, it wants to burst out, it wants to spread, and so you get what we call complementary tensions, so you get this compression strut and you get these complementary that has come apart. That's called a shear crack. But that doesn't find its way to the surface and it certainly isn't a source for corrosion, because it's within the body of the slab.

26 (Pages 101 to 104)

	Page 105		Page 107
1	there that's hiding around the corner, waiting to pop	1	clusters, and we are not saying each one of those
2	out when you are not looking I mean	2	clusters is all non-conforming.
3	CHAIRMAN: And of course, when you talk about corrosion,	3	So those are the reasons why I understand the
4	that's the other issue. If it's internal, it's not open	4	concern but I do not agree with it, for the reasons I've
5	to the air and to the elements in any way so it doesn't	5	given.
6	corrode?	6	Next slide, please. The trough walls. Here
7	A. Exactly. Sir, you understand exactly. You need three	7	what's my concern? I've been involved in impacts and
8	constituents for corrosion. You need iron or steel, you	8	that's what this is, this is an impact loading; this is
9	need an electrolyte, in this case water, and you need	9	not a point load at the end of a cantilever, as the
10	oxygen. So if you were to put some water let's say	10	modelling shows, this is an impact, it's an energy
11	water managed to get into a small cavity, it's got	11	thing, it's to do with impulse, it's to do with energy
12	oxygen, it's next to steel, and it's certainly got	12	absorption, and that's why I said the yield line
13	water. Once that oxygen has been exhausted, nothing	13	approach is an appropriate approach, because it's
14	happens, and this is true and I think interestingly	14	an approach which assumes things are deforming and
15	enough in zone category 1 exposure, I think you will	15	plastic energy.
16	see there's a line there which says, "Structures	16	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: This is the case of a derailed
17	immersed in water". Well, that's because there is no	17	train.
18	fresh supply of oxygen. You've got plenty of metal,	18	A. A derailed train, yes, agree. I can say I don't agree
19	you've got plenty of water; no oxygen.	19	with the force, to start with, because dealing with
20	So the idea that you've got water somewhere doesn't	20	high-speed trains, as I've had to, and derailments, the
21	mean to say you get corrosion. You need a constant	21	idea you get this massive lateral load horizontally is
22	supply of that water, oxygenated water. If you don't	22	not there. The reason and these are almost like
23	have the oxygen, you don't get corrosion. I only wish	23	derailment kerbs, you will appreciate that, and the
24	people could understand those basic principles better	24	train comes off and it glides along. It's not this
25	because then there would be less concern, I think, in	25	sudden punch that you see in I wouldn't have
	Page 106		Page 108
1	our world, on this issue of durability.	1	approached this particular problem. If this was
2	Believe me, I'm not making light of durability. I'm	2	an issue, this is not the way to deal with it. I think
3	just trying to explain why I believe, in this particular	3	in terms of resolving it, the structure is very
4	situation, those concerns are not correct.	4	substantial, and what amazes me, the earth backfill is
5	The other thing I would add is we have carried out	5	not taken into account, nor, in fact if you are doing
6	very extensive demolitions in the structure. I mean,	6	a dynamics problem, you don't say there's a piece of
7	it's a very forgiving structure, fortunately, but all	7	concrete there but it's not considered by the
8	that vibration that's taken place, if there were they	8	authorities to be structural, therefore I'm going to
9	cracks hiding, waiting to break out, the vibration would	9	leave it out, or the soil might not be there. Those
10	have certainly brought them to our visibility, and they	10	things don't enter into my thinking. That's what's
11	would do that for two reasons. One of them, they would	11	there, that's what's being constructed, it's not going
12	have caused agitation of the crack, which would not have	12	to change. I've got this impact load. How will it be
13	been visible to the naked eye, potentially, but the	13	absorbed?
14	other thing is once a crack opens up and it gets dust in	14	It will be absorbed in three ways. Number one, the
15	it, it becomes very visible, and we haven't seen any of	15	earth is a very, very good absorber. The slab itself
16	that.	16	will absorb energy and gradually go plastic. And
17	The second point I think Mr Southward made this	17	thirdly, this oversite concrete at the top which
18	point and I agree with all of his observations is the	18	interestingly enough is also connected to the columns,
19	environment that we're dealing with in the location of	19	so if we were so worried about the columns, why do we
20	the couplers is a benign environment. You can pick	20	have the oversite concrete cast around the columns? Why
21	other locations, potentially, in the box where it is not	21	isn't there a gap? So I can't take the risk seriously,
22	benign, but not the inside of it, not the position where	22	to be honest. As far as the mathematics are concerned,
23	the couplers are. So I would agree with Mr Southward.	23	I've told you what I think. I wouldn't have approached
24	The last point is the one I've already made: the	24	it this way, but if you had approached it in the way
25	connections occur, the couplers occur, in very large	25	that I would have done conventionally for a derailed

	Page 109		Page 111
1	train, there certainly wouldn't be an issue. I'd just	1	point. The point, I believe, is in these limited areas,
2	like to leave it at that. I don't agree with the	2	is it fit for purpose, is it safe? That's the question.
3	35 per cent anyway, which I could go into.	3	So rather than getting into that discussion as to
4	I'm not giving you the sort of focused response you	4	what might have happened in area B or area C which is
5	would like from me, I think, on this issue. I'm just	5	irrelevant, let's just focus on the area we are
6	saying I don't see that there is a major issue here.	6	interested in, which is area A.
7	I can understand we don't want to knock columns down	7	I would emphasise, actually, that the approach which
8	with a big building above, but we've overstated the	8	is being adopted in assessing the shear strength is one
9	problem.	9	of compliance, the reference to the code, saying the
10	Could I go to the next slide, please. This is the	10	code says this is the permissible stress for the
11	conclusion, really, on couplers. As far as I can see,	11	concrete, therefore this must be the answer, and if it's
12	all the coupler connections have been shown to be	12	not that, it must be unsafe. That's not correct. It
13	adequate and the structure is safe. It is incorrect to	13	can't be correct from a commonsense point of view. From
14	assume on the basis of the results of the elongation	14	a compliance point of view, it's absolutely correct.
15	tests that cracking will occur, for the reasons I have	15	But I'm not looking at it from that point of view.
16	already explained.	16	If I move on to the next slide, I hope that the
17	Interestingly, I was reflecting on this when I was	17	following three points will help demonstrate that there
18	getting this presentation together, I think what gets	18	is, from a safety point of view, no concern. I say that
19	lost is how do you deal with cracks on the site?	19	you can address the problem from a safety and a fitness
20	Because you get cracks and some of them are larger than		for purpose criteria by considering any one of these
21	you would like them to be, particularly on bridges, for	21	three, either separately or collectively. You can say,
22	example. We don't put them on the safety list. We put	22	"Well, actually, it's not reasonable to assume there's
23	them on the rectification list.	23	no reinforcement there", because the exceedance of
24	So really the cracking comes under the same heading	24	stress that we are talking about is very small. We are
25	as honeycombing, in the sense that it is something we	25	talking about I do apologise, I haven't got the
_	Page 110		Page 112
1	don't want to be there. I mean normal cracking, okay,	1	number in front of me but it's no more than about
2	but if there's excessive cracking, you repair it, and	2	10 or 15 per cent more than the code would allow. It's
3	you'd approach it in exactly the same way as	3	not, "My goodness me, it's double or triple." No, it's
4	honeycombing.	4	quite a small judgment.
5	The unfortunate thing, or fortunate thing from my	5	So if there was just a nominal allowance for the
6	point of view, is we can't observe any cracks to repair,	6	shear reinforcement, the problem would just go away, and
7	and there isn't this massive load like a herd of	7	indeed the areas other than in the SAT are not huge.
8	elephants being let loose in the station which is going	8	So that's one which you could solve it which I think
9	to create it, because the train loading actually is	9	on the basis of the photographs that Mr Southward shows,
10	pretty small and runs almost on top of the diaphragm	10	they are quite compelling. Those are areas which were
11	wall anyway, so you are not getting this loading coming	11	reported not to have any links. But what you would
12	from the span increasing the bending moments.	12	obviously have to do is you would actually have to look
13	Then the last point I've just made, basically, with	13	at the source of those photographs and make sure that
14	the trough walls, I think it's a lot of fuss about	14	they did represent what they were meant to represent,
15	nothing, to be honest, but if we could move on on that.	15	but that's by the way.
16	Next slide, please. Now the shear link	16	Moving on to the second point, and I think this is
17	reinforcement. Yes, I mean, I agree with all the	17	really the crux of the issue as far as I'm concerned in
18	observations that have been made about the shear link	18	terms of why I think it's okay. I took you to this
19	reinforcement, in terms of numbers of bars, anchorage of	19	issue of design strength and actual strength, aging
20	bars, spacing of bars, whether they are there or they	20	factors, et cetera, and in my opinion I see no reason
21	are not there. But the fact is the structure has been	21	why an enhanced concrete strength should not be
22	so robustly designed that there's very few areas that	22	considered in those areas, and indeed, if you did that,
23	actually require shear links anyway. So rather than	23	I think you will find that the problem goes away,
		23 24 25	I think you will find that the problem goes away, particularly in the SAT area. Then the last one is my points this morning about

	Page 113		Page 115
1	cavities suddenly appearing under slabs 18 metres	1	which is the 32mm drill, you would have no idea?
2	underground with 16 metres of water plus acting on them,	2	A. Correct, but the tolerance on that is you've drilled
3	which have already been dewatered during their life.	3	a hole which is basically 16 millimetres in diameter,
4	I don't think that's credible, and if the slab doesn't	4	and because of its percussive nature it's going to be
5	have a cavity, then you don't get the shear stress and	5	slightly larger. You are using that as the centre for
6	whatever.	6	your 32 the risk of you hitting anything important is
7	The other thing is a lot of the models that have	7	much reduced.
8	been used on the project are what I would call	8	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you.
9	two-dimensional models, they are just slices through the	9	A. Whether you should do it is a different thing.
10	structure, and as Mr Southward pointed out there are	10	The next slide, please. I said I would do this in
11	three dimensions to a structure, and if you isolate it	11	two parts. I call this a new issue because this came
12	to let's assume this is the bottom slab of many slabs	12	out of nowhere, as far as I was concerned, in the
13	but the other slabs are all connected by walls. If you	12	hearing, and that was any question at all about the
14	just analyse this one in isolation, you've lost the sort	14	diaphragm wall which was raised. So, if you forgive me,
15	of the gathering effect, the sharing effect of the	15	I've done a little bit more analysis on the joint so
16	others, and I believe the analysis that was carried out	16	that we can hopefully put this one to bed as well.
17	was indeed only a two-dimensional analysis.	17	In the following slides I'm going to use some
18	So I would add then to that third one, when I say	18	slides which are in my reports, previous reports, about
19	"sensibly conservative", in other words I do not want	19	the stress regime in the joint, but then I'll hit, in
20	models which are not conservative but I want models	20	the last slide, this issue of the cracking that Dr Lau
20	which represent physically what is there, and that would	20	brought up which I found quite disturbing, really,
21	mean three dimensions and soil underneath, particularly	21	because I think it was misleading, but I want to bring
22	water pressure.	23	it back into focus.
24	So that's my opinion on the shear links. I think it	24	So if we could just take each of the bullet points
25	is safe and it is fit for its purpose.	25	in turn. The actual failure mechanism of the
	Page 114		Page 116
1	The next slide, please. I want to deal with this	1	construction is 10 meganewtons, if that means anything
		1	construction is to megane wrons, it that means anything
2	one in two parts, to deal with the issue of the	2	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would
2 3	one in two parts, to deal with the issue of the horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the		
	-	2	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would
3	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the	2 3	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only
3 4	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and	2 3 4	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall,
3 4 5	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that	2 3 4 5	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it
3 4 5 6	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety	2 3 4 5 6	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it.
3 4 5 6 7	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the	2 3 4 5 6 7	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at
3 4 5 6 7 8	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were going through the rebar. That's a big difference.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm wall, that large green area, and you can also see
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were going through the rebar. That's a big difference. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 5 21	 to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm wall, that large green area, and you can also see COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps sorry to interrupt for
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were going through the rebar. That's a big difference. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: So what you are telling us there is that whilst you would get a clear indication you had hit 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 \$21 22	 to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm wall, that large green area, and you can also see COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps sorry to interrupt for the benefit of the chairman in particular, you could
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were going through the rebar. That's a big difference. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: So what you are telling us there is that whilst you would get a clear indication you had hit reinforcement from the pilot drills 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm wall, that large green area, and you can also see COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps sorry to interrupt for the benefit of the chairman in particular, you could just explain what these colours all mean?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 horizontal construction joint which we refer to in the shorthand as the CJ. There is no doubt, and interestingly enough Dr Lau also supported the view that this is a workmanship issue, it's not an issue of safety or fitness for purpose. The other thing is that the contractor, MTR, the designer and also the approval authority have all agreed that a nominal dowel detail will satisfy and will solve the workmanship problem. With that army of people willing to do the works and to solve the problem, I really find it very difficult to make a comment, particularly since everybody has put so much effort into the work, into the method statement in terms of its construction. The one thing I would draw Dr Lau's attention to is that although the pilot holes which are being drilled do use a normal what I would call masonry drill, the actual core is diamond-cut, and you wouldn't know that you were going through the rebar. That's a big difference. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: So what you are telling us there is that whilst you would get a clear indication you had hit 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 \$21 22 23 24	 to you, but actually the ultimate strength that we would be looking from it is much less than that; it's only seven. So the actual arrangement of the diaphragm wall, even though the diaphragm wall is the weakest part of it all, it still has adequate, oodles of strength to it. The second thing to point out is that even at failure, even when the diaphragm wall is buckling and collapsing, there is virtually no stress at all at the CJ. Then the last point is the cracking and I'll come on to that. Go to the next slide, please. This is the scrappy calculation I referred to in our first hearing, Prof Hansford, where I said this is how I think it's going to fail. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, I recall. A. If we go to the next slide, that's in fact what happens. You get a compressive flexural failure at the junction between the soffit of the EWL slab and the diaphragm wall, that large green area, and you can also see COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps sorry to interrupt for the benefit of the chairman in particular, you could

29 (Pages 113 to 116)

	Page 117		Page 119
1	towards red, it gets higher and higher. So when you	1	I'm just the honest engineer that does the analysis and
2	look at the area around that joint there, which is	2	gives other people bad news, I guess, in some respects.
3	this is the EWL slab and this is the diaphragm wall, you	3	This is entirely predictable, the dowel action is
4	can see you get that compressive flexural failure at	4	exactly as we predicted. We did lots of hand
5	that point. Then the thing to point out is you get this	5	calculations to demonstrate this, but that was not good
6	very strong compression strut running diagonally from	6	enough for some people. So we've gone the whole mile
7	that point to that point (indicating), and that's	7	and done the non-linear finite element using some of the
8	where can you go back slightly, please. I pressed	8	best code we can in the world.
9	the wrong button, I think. That's it, thank you. Which	9	So the stress levels, and that's at failure, so this
10	is exactly how we would expect it to happen.	10	is already something like 50 per cent higher than the
11	Does that help you, Professor?	11	ultimate tensile stress. The stress levels, if I go to
12	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I was okay with it, but I felt the		the next slide; thank you very much this is what the
13	chairman might need some help.	13	stress looked like at the time of the ultimate tensile
14	CHAIRMAN: It certainly does. Thank you.	14	stress. This is when the structure should be falling
15	A. It is that compression strut which is the fundamental	15	apart. Again you can see the stress levels are
16	way in which the structure performs.	16	remarkably low at the CJ. All the action is happening
17	Next slide, please. Looking at the top of that	17	down at the bottom, with the diaphragm wall.
18	joint, this (indicating) is where the construction joint	18	The last slide, and this is the penultimate slide
19	is, there (indicating), and you can see the stresses are	19	we can look forward to having a bit of a rest, I think,
20	all concentrated below the joint, at this corner	20	after this what we've done overnight, we have
21	(indicating), and that's because this structure works	21	assembled three sections through that joint that you've
22	because of these bars, and those bars are acting like	22	been looking at, and we've considered them for different
23	dowels. You can see the stress concentration here, in	23	levels of applied loading. Remember that the failure
24	the centre, where the hand is, and you can see there's	24	load that we would be looking at you see we've got
25	hardly any stress in the concrete there, and this is	25	the largest one is 6 there we would be going up to
			0 0 1
	Page 118		Page 120
1	Page 118 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then	1	
1 2		1 2	Page 120
	a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then		Page 120 about just under 10.
2	a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the	2	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just
2 3	a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely	2 3 4	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent.
2 3	a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing.	2 3 4	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of
2 3 4 5	a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide	2 3 4 5	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to
2 3 4 5 6	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in 	2 3 4 5 6	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor
2 3 4 5 6 7	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted 	2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is is safe and fit for its purpose. What other 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is is safe and fit for its purpose. What other people want to do for other reasons is entirely up to 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that people don't understand: reinforced concrete only works
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is safe and fit for its purpose. What other people want to do for other reasons is entirely up to them. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that people don't understand: reinforced concrete only works when it cracks. It might come as a surprise to people,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is safe and fit for its purpose. What other people want to do for other reasons is entirely up to them. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It's not something to die in a ditch 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that people don't understand: reinforced concrete only works when it cracks. It might come as a surprise to people, but the only way that you can mobilise the stress in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is safe and fit for its purpose. What other people want to do for other reasons is entirely up to them. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It's not something to die in a ditch for. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that people don't understand: reinforced concrete only works when it cracks. It might come as a surprise to people, but the only way that you can mobilise the stress in the bar is if the concrete cracks and grabs hold of it as it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 a thrust line which is pushing on the bars and then resisted by the top of the diaphragm wall below the construction joint. Construction joint does absolutely nothing. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Perhaps before we leave this slide. or you might tell me it's better to come to it in a later slide, the dowels that are going to be inserted as part of the special measures, what will they do to that? A. Well, they will increase the number of dowels. I mean, there's going to be one here (indicating). COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But what will they do to the stress levels? A. Not very much, because they only represent something like 1 per cent of the total dowels which are already there, but if people are happy with it, I'm not COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. Thank you. A. It's not as I say, I'm telling you the structure as it is safe and fit for its purpose. What other people want to do for other reasons is entirely up to them. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It's not something to die in a ditch 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 120 about just under 10. I'm not showing you the full thing. I'm just showing you three situations which are pretty pertinent. The first one is one of the lower loaded pieces of the structure, as it is today, and we would expect to see some minor cracking at there's some minor cracking at this joint, which should be entirely where you would expect, because this is where the high stresses are, at that intersection, but nothing to be concerned about. I think we've shown on the code what the crack widths type of things that yes, I mean it's 0.1mm, that sort of size, very nominal. And you've got to remember, when we show one crack on here, it's because it's magnified. In fact what will generally happen, because this is reinforcement, because the modelling can't model right down to a single fraction of a millimetre, so that one crack probably represents a cluster of three or four, all smaller than that, but just locally to that area. Because something that people don't understand: reinforced concrete only works when it cracks. It might come as a surprise to people, but the only way that you can mobilise the stress in the

	Page 121		Page 123
1	What you want to avoid is having excessive cracks in	1	A. No, not at all. I mean, it's no. I wouldn't even
2	the wrong environment. Excessive cracks can be	2	bother to model it. It's of no consequence.
3	acceptable from an engineering viewpoint, as long as	3	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay.
4	they are in a benign environment and they don't cause	4	A. But it's not being inserted for reasons of structural
5	visual distress, because one of the fitness for purpose	5	integrity, I understand. I mean, I'll leave that for
6	criteria that Dr Lau didn't include, interestingly	6	others to address.
7	enough, although it's a very comprehensive list, was	7	My position is very straightforward. It's the
8	aesthetics, and actually one of the key considerations	8	structure is safe and it's fit for its purpose, as it is
9	in structures is that actually, when you look at it, you	9	today, and if others wish to do something to it for
10	mustn't feel uncomfortable, and if you saw a large crack	10	other reasons, for compliance or whatever, then it's not
11	in the wrong place, you would feel uncomfortable. But	10	for me to say that. I've been given or given sight of
12	if it's not in a position which causes you distress,	12	a very reasonable method statement. I think reasonable
13	then cracks can be much wider than 0.3 millimetres and	12	measures have been taken to avoid some of the things
14	not be of any structural significance whatsoever; all	13 14	that I was concerned about. So, to be quite honest, I'm
14	right?	14	not going to ask my neighbour to stop playing football
16	If we just go across to sorry, I've pressed the	15 16	if it's not interfering with me. That's up to them and
10	wrong slide again the middle one represents	10 17	
18	a situation after SLS. Remember serviceability limit	17 18	it's outside of my brief. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Understood. Yes.
18			
19 20	state? And this represents a situation of stress which	19 20	A. I think this is the last slide. This is a personal
	is in excess of what the structure is enduring now or	20	view. Well, these are all personal views rather than
21	indeed is in excess of what it would endure later. You	21	collective, but I feel quite strongly about this one,
22	can see the clustering of cracks, as you would expect,	22	and I think I've been consistent in my meetings with the
23	is spreading a little bit further, but again nothing to	23	Commission on this. I've got severe scepticism of what
24	be alarmed about in that sense, and remember my comment		I will call automated monitoring systems in situations
25	earlier: one crack here really should be read as	25	where I do not believe they are necessary. My reason
	Page 122		Page 124
1	a cluster of cracks, all smaller.	1	for saying that is because they cause more problems than
2	Then the last one I've shown there, the slide there,	2	they solve.
3	this one (indicating), this is ULS. This is when the	3	And they come under two headings, those problems.
4	whole structure should have fallen down and collapsed,	4	The first heading would be operationally. Any system
5	and again you can see the degree of cracking is nothing	5	you will have to put this here, because the movements
6	to be unexpected, and this is ultimate limit state. The	6	are minute I mean very, very small, and I don't know
7	only ones that you should bear any credence to are this	7	what we are looking for. What is it? Are we looking
8	one and this one (indicating), and there's no case to	8	for generally, when I've used monitoring, it would be
9	answer.	9	something where you are plotting something and you are
10	The other thing I would point out, in those first	10	seeing a trend and you say, "My goodness me, let's
11	two slides, is that the construction joint is up here	11	stop", like if you are digging a deep hole and you are
12	(indicating). There's no cracking. I mean, there's no	12	measuring the ground outside, you've made your
13	water. Where's the water going to how is it going to	13	predictions and you are matching it, you're monitoring
14	get in there? So I say to you, even when you get to the	14	it very, very carefully, and you've got a trend line.
15	ULS, where is it coming from?	15	In a situation like this, I'm not sure what that trend
16	The other thing is you've got to remember that the	16	line would be. For the life of me, the structure has
17	EWL slab is at a level of 4mPD. In other words, it's	17	been there for three years, four years. It's deflected
18	4 metres above ordnance datum, let's call it sea level,	18	about as much as it's ever going to. So what
19	and the groundwater level outside at around about 1. So	19	am I reading? What am I trying to find?
20	the groundwater is almost at the bottom of the slab.	20	So it's going to be very so anything that's
21	It's nowhere near the joint at all.	21	there, unless it's, you know, made of polystyrene or
1	J J		
21	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Just to be clear, the dowel bars	22	something and just for show, it's not going to do
		22 23	something and just for show, it's not going to do anything. So with very sensitive machines, sensors,
22	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Just to be clear, the dowel bars		

	Page 125		Page 127
1	all hell lets loose. You know, suddenly trains have got	1	A. Correct, yes. And one of the points that Dr Lau has
2	to be stopped, people have got to go and find out what's	2	made which is very true, if there was such a thing as
3	gone on, so you get a public relations disaster on your	3	shear failure, and I can't see it, but that a shear
4	hands.	4	failure is something which occurs quite quickly. It
5	I'm being practical about this and it might not be	5	doesn't go under a punching shear situation, it's
6	music to many people's ears, but I think the best	6	explosive suddenly, but if there was a shear problem,
7	solution, and this is what we do on my bridge in	7	you would start to get the shear cracks I started
8	Scotland, for example, is festooned with measurement	8	talking about, but you can't see them because they are
9	devices, but there we are measuring towers which are	9	in the body, but you might get some slight distortion.
10	200m high in high winds and we want to know how much it	10	But I really think it would I can understand how the
11	moves. But even there we rely mostly on visual	11	public might say, "You are hiding something", but to be
12	inspection, and what the station really needs is	12	honest, my advice is trying to protect the government
13	a planned preventative maintenance/inspection regime,	13	and the public from what I would say are
14	which means having a look at particular items of	14	misunderstandings of the data that's coming out, and
15	construction which one considers from the analysis	15	it's much better if there are regular inspections which
16	that's been carried out to have a particularly higher	16	are properly recorded and what I call a preventative
17	stress than the other areas.	17	planned maintenance regime is set in place for the
18	Take area A, for example, with the couplers. It's	18	station. That's my advice. I certainly wouldn't engage
19	been raised as a concern. Well, that would be	19	in some of the more sophisticated devices like
20	an obvious area to inspect regularly, but I can't see	20	fibre optics, et cetera, because I just don't think they
21	what any instrumentation will do for you.	21	are applicable in this situation.
22	CHAIRMAN: Can you not sorry to interrupt calibrate	22	CHAIRMAN: Also, could I ask this. Let's assume for
23	the monitoring equipment so that it only records	23	a second you did we are talking theoretically
24	movement at a particular level?	24	start to spot these minute cracks arising and stresses,
25	A. Yes, but that level is going to be so small that it's	25	minor stresses.
	Page 126		Page 128
1	actually within the noise of the thing. I mean, all	1	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: What would you do?
2	electrical, electron devices are not precise, they have	-	
2	electrical, electron devices are not precise, mey nave	2	CHAIRMAN: What do you do, that's it.
3	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what	2 3	CHAIRMAN: What do you do, that's it. A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that
			-
3	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what	3	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that
3 4	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to	3 4	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on
3 4 5	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing.	3 4 5	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They
3 4 5 6	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes.	3 4 5 6	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring
3 4 5 6 7	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If whatyou are trying to measure is actually very comparable tothe error, then I'm not sure what you are doing.CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes.A. What you could do, if you really were going to be	3 4 5 6 7	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the
3 4 5 6 7 8	a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing.CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes.A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put	3 4 5 6 7 8	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are already there, which is my point about the cracking, 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections. I mean, maybe people think you don't. Well, you must
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are already there, which is my point about the cracking, which is my point about the stress levels that we've got 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections. I mean, maybe people think you don't. Well, you must do.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are already there, which is my point about the cracking, which is my point about the stress levels that we've got in the structure now. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections. I mean, maybe people think you don't. Well, you must do. CHAIRMAN: Of course. You mean you can't ignore it.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are already there, which is my point about the cracking, which is my point about the stress levels that we've got in the structure now. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Presumably, Dr Glover, you would 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections. I mean, maybe people think you don't. Well, you must do. CHAIRMAN: Of course. You mean you can't ignore it. A. So you're going to do that anyway. No, of course not.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 a noise to them, so there's an error in that. If what you are trying to measure is actually very comparable to the error, then I'm not sure what you are doing. CHAIRMAN: I see. Yes. A. What you could do, if you really were going to be severe, is you could dig up the structure again and put some strain gauges on it, but the trouble is the stresses are already in the bar; it's already stressed to 90 per cent, so what are you going to be measuring? CHAIRMAN: And I would suppose this is a layman talking again if you only calibrated to start recording measurements at a fairly high level, then the criticism may well go out that if you had recorded at a lower level, you would have picked up a problem much earlier? A. Correct, and why didn't you do it three years ago? You can only pick up things into the future, and because the structure is so dominated by dead load, the loads are already there, which is my point about the cracking, which is my point about the stress levels that we've got in the structure now. 	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. That's exactly the point. You then descend upon that point and you carry out very focused investigations on it, and they don't involve measuring things. They measure sorry, when I say measuring, measuring dimensions or whatever. You look at it, you look at the patterns of the shape, you actually go back and ask yourself is there something extraordinary happening, is there a particular load that's suddenly come on, has somebody taken a herd of elephants down there recently or something, or has there been a very unusual train load with unused nuclear waste running down, because they are quite heavy trains actually, someone illicitly used the railway? So that's what you could do. The interesting thing is, you see, even if you installed such a system, whatever that system might be, you are not going to turn it on and walk away from it. You are still going to have to carry out inspections. I mean, maybe people think you don't. Well, you must do. CHAIRMAN: Of course. You mean you can't ignore it.

	Page 129		Page 131
1	picking up the issue you've just raised which is the	1	cross-examined by counsel for various of the parties,
2	little cracking. They might pick up the crack in that	2	starting with Mr Pennicott, I suspect, then government,
3	one location or something, but what about the pattern?	3	then Mr Chow, and then finally Mr Shieh for Leightons.
4	It goes back to the test on the coupler again. If you	4	The learned Chairman and Prof Hansford can ask questions
5	just get one reading, it's not telling you anything	5	at any time they'd like. Then, depending upon what you
6	about the mass, and what you are interested in, in	6	say, conceivably I might have one or two questions for
7	inspections, is the correlation between that and that,	7	you at the end. So please stay there.
8	and you can only do that really visually.	8	A. Thank you. Is it all right if I continue to stand?
9	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: You referred to a planned	9	I feel more comfortable this way.
10	preventative inspection maintenance regime.	10	CHAIRMAN: Absolutely. You make the choice yourself.
11	A. I call it a PPM just for shorthand.	11	MR PENNICOTT: Sir, I'm happy to press on. I don't think
12	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, sure, okay, fine. Is that, in	n 12	I'm going to be very long, or I'm happy to break,
13	your view, over and above what should be happening	13	depending on how you feel.
14	anyway?	14	CHAIRMAN: Oh, I see.
15	A. I'm not familiar with the procedures in MTR for	15	MR PENNICOTT: I don't think I'll be much more I had
16	railways, but that's certainly what we have in the UK.	16	estimated previously about half an hour to
17	We have our regular bridge inspections, as you well	17	three-quarters of an hour. I think I'm going to be
18	know.	18	a lot shorter than that now, in the light of Dr Glover's
19	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes.	19	presentation, to be frank.
20	A. I'm thinking about those in the first five years as	20	CHAIRMAN: Maybe we will press on for the time being.
21	being an extra-over. I would expect those inspections	21	MR PENNICOTT: If I may, sir.
22	to take place anyway, the ones you and I talk about.	22	Examination by MR PENNICOTT
23	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes.	23	Q. Dr Glover, can I first of all take up the last point you
24	A. And I'm talking about these being specific and focused	24	have just been discussing with Chairman and
25	on those areas which have raised concern.	25	Prof Hansford, that is about future monitoring.
	Page 130		Page 132
1	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Okay. An additional sort of	1	A. Mmm.
2	enhanced	2	Q. In the joint report, for the first part of the
3	A. Call it enhanced, that's a good word, actually, because	3	Inquiry
4	that's what it is.	4	A. Ah, right, yes.
5	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Enhanced inspection regime.	5	Q you may recall that's where this hare started
6	A. Focused on the areas of concern.	6	running, because the experts on that occasion it's
7	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: For something like the first five	7	annexure E, sir, to the interim report where you have
8	years, perhaps?	8	actually set out the whole of that agreement at
9	A. Yes.	9	paragraph 5:
10	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you.	10	" agreed as follows.
11	A. The reason I say that is because I think after five	11	'All agreed that a load test was unnecessary because
12	years people will be satisfied that the thing has been	12	it would yield no meaningful result and long-term
13	operating now for a long period of time, we've shown due	13	monitoring would be a better approach to allay public
14	diligence in trying to get to the bottom of the issues.	14	[safety] concerns."
15	I don't see it being longer than that, but I do agree	15	A. Yes.
16	with you, and in fact I think we're speaking the same	16	Q. So that was what was, as it were, signed up to and
17	language here, that there has to be a background of	17	agreed at that stage.
18	inspections going right the way through to the future.	18	A. Yes.
19	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: That would be my expectation. Thank	19	Q. That led to the Commission, at paragraph 391 of the
20	you.	20	interim report, making a recommendation that:
21	CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.	21	"The Commission recommends ongoing monitoring of the
22	A. I think that's the last slide, isn't it? Yes. Thank	22	station structure during operation of the station, so as
23	you very much, Prof Hansford and Chairman.	23	to provide reassurance to the public."
24	MR BOULDING: Dr Glover, I have no questions arising out of	24	Do you see that?
25	the presentation. The procedure now is that you will be	25	A. I do.

	Page 133		Page 135
1	Q. Now, as I understand it, what we are now doing, or what	1	station, it's going to fall down." It's a question of
2	you are doing, and I'm bound to say	2	freedom of access to information and misreading of
3	A. Suggesting.	3	information, et cetera, et cetera.
4	Q. Suggesting, and I'm bound to say straightaway,	4	MR PENNICOTT: Yes.
5	Dr Glover, Prof McQuillan agrees with you.	5	CHAIRMAN: Whereas visual testing is a monitoring of itself.
6	A. Oh.	6	A. Correct.
7	Q is putting a bit more detail on the monitoring.	7	CHAIRMAN: You say it's more likely to be accurate as to
8	A. That's right, and I must we put forward that proposal	8	anything that really needs work done.
9	at that time because we did not have the benefit of the	9	A. Yes. At a very simple level, you can see that the
10	stage 2 in fact any of the holistic works.	10	inspector comes along, he takes a photograph from
11	Q. Quite.	11	exactly the same position, the same angle. He
12	A. We had only had a sort of microscopic approach, looking	12	highlights whatever he might have seen on the first
13	at certain aspects.	13	occasion and he sees if there's they difference. If he
14	Q. Yes.	14	does see something which is a little bit untoward, he
15	A. But now we look at the total picture, I think it would	15	would go back at a quicker interval. It's
16	be overkill to do more than I'm suggesting.	16	a responsive it has to have the rigour of regularity,
17	Q. Yes.	17	but then if there is a concern, you speed up that
18	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: I can't remember the interim report		particular issue in that particular location. I mean,
19	without looking at it. Can we go down a bit, because	19	that's the way it's done around the world. This is not
20	I think we go on in paragraph no, we don't. It's in	20	new.
21	a previous section.	21	CHAIRMAN: All right. So that would be a very normal,
22	MR PENNICOTT: No, that is the only recommendation.	22	accepted
23	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: There's a previous section where	23	A. Yes.
24	reference is made to the expectation that the movement	24	MR BOULDING: Sir, I hesitate to intervene, but it may well
25	will be extremely low.	25	assist Prof Hansford, when he was talking about what he
	Page 134		Page 136
1	Page 134 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence	1	Page 136 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and
1	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence		had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and
2	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391:	2	had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460.
2 3	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received	2 3	had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist.
2	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will	2	had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was
2 3 4 5	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur."	2 3 4	had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460.I hope that might assist.COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank
2 3 4 5 6	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind.	2 3 4 5	had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460.I hope that might assist.COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it.
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point.	2 3 4 5 6 7	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the	2 3 4 5 6	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes a cually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes a cually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes a cually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes a cually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and nobody wants to go down to the Tube station anymore. MR PENNICOTT: Yes. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if one took Dr Lau's scenario without any equivocation at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and nobody wants to go down to the Tube station anymore. MR PENNICOTT: Yes. CHAIRMAN: That's overkill, but I don't think it's that much 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes a cutally a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if one took Dr Lau's scenario without any equivocation at all, it would be some form of cracking requiring internal works, but may be something very small falling
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and nobody wants to go down to the Tube station anymore. MR PENNICOTT: Yes. CHAIRMAN: That's overkill, but I don't think it's that much of an overkill, actually. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if one took Dr Lau's scenario without any equivocation at all, it would be some form of cracking requiring
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and nobody wants to go down to the Tube station anymore. MR PENNICOTT: Yes. CHAIRMAN: That's overkill, but I don't think it's that much 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if one took Dr Lau's scenario without any equivocation at all, it would be some form of cracking requiring internal works, but may be something very small falling off a roof or something, but nothing of any
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 MR PENNICOTT: That's right. It's the next sentence actually on 391: " the Commission notes the advice it has received that it is unlikely that any significant movement will occur." That's I think what you had in mind. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Thank you, that's the point. CHAIRMAN: But on the other hand, if you are looking at the recommendation and again we are talking theoretically at the moment, to test the parameters you don't want a test which unnecessarily and inaccurately and erroneously causes public alarm MR PENNICOTT: Quite. CHAIRMAN: as opposed to public quietude, because the press would be entitled to ask, "Oh, there have been 37 little beeps below whatever measurement is used", and that gets into some newspaper and they are talking about 37 incidents of stress or something appearing, and nobody wants to go down to the Tube station anymore. MR PENNICOTT: Yes. CHAIRMAN: That's overkill, but I don't think it's that much of an overkill, actually. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 had in mind, if we went to chapter 11 of that report and started looking, I think, at paragraphs 459 and 460. I hope that might assist. COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Yes, thank you. I knew there was a bit more written somewhere. Yes, that's right, thank you, that's exactly it. CHAIRMAN: Because one of the problems and I'm musing out loud is that what can happen to the average person in the street, which includes me, except I've been educated now because I've been here now for several months, is it becomes actually a little bit blown up and almost becomes a sort of Samson and Delilah type of Armageddon where you imagine the station suddenly, the columns coming down and the whole thing crashing down and the public fleeing out, you know A. Screaming. CHAIRMAN: being crushed to death and everything, as opposed to what in realistic terms it would be, even if one took Dr Lau's scenario without any equivocation at all, it would be some form of cracking requiring internal works, but may be something very small falling off a roof or something, but nothing of any

	Page 137		Page 139
1	CHAIRMAN: to the public at large all at one time.	1	The suggestion is what I call an appropriate response to
2	A. Yes.	2	the results of the investigations we've carried out.
3	CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much.	3	MR PENNICOTT: Yes.
4	MR PENNICOTT: Mr Boulding having helpfully pointed us in		CHAIRMAN: Yes.
5	the right direction, if we could just have a look at	5	A. I'm certainly not suggesting just walk away.
6	paragraph 460 of the interim report. It does indeed	6	MR PENNICOTT: We understand.
7	say:	7	CHAIRMAN: No, no. In fact, as Mr Boulding has pointed out,
8	"The Commission accepts the advice provided to it by	8	those last two paragraphs, they flow on nicely from
9	independent structural engineering experts that the east	9	that, so it's a form of monitoring that takes into
10	and west diaphragm walls and EWL slab and NSL platform	10	account what we've mentioned in those paragraphs.
11	slabs should be instrumented to detect movement during	11	MR PENNICOTT: Yes.
12	the operational phase of the station. Instrumentation	12	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Well, we drafted them as such.
13	should be by means of fibre optics or other approved	13	MR PENNICOTT: Of course.
14	measures. Movements should be monitored and reported to	14	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: But can I just be clear I will
15	the government."	15	ask the question of you, Dr Glover, but you may not know
16	I think it's that aspect of it, Dr Glover, that you	16	the answer has any instrumentation been put in place
17	are now, as it were, suggesting perhaps is a stretch too	17	to date?
18	far?	18	A. Not that I know of. There were some railway
19	A. I'm sorry. I think it is going too far and the reason	19	instrumentations when they were running trains, as far
20	for that is we've done so much more analysis and it's	20	as I'm aware, but nothing specific to the structural
20	just fortuitously I included a slide about vibration	20	integrity.
21	fatigue. Quite honestly that demonstrates yet again	22	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Right.
22	that the levels of detecting movement is going to be	22	A. That would have to be confirmed by MTR, but no.
23	very, very low, to a level which I couldn't have	23	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: Right. Thank you.
25	anticipated back a year ago. I just hadn't done the	25	MR PENNICOTT: Sir, I just thought I would deal with that
25	Page 138	25	Page 140
1	-	1	first whilst it's fresh in everybody's minds.
1	work. MR PENNICOTT: Sir, and your notification, and I'm sure		CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much. Very practical, and could
2 3	•	2	be important or it is important.
4	Dr Glover will be pleased to hear it as well, my		MR PENNICOTT: All right.
	instructions are that Prof McQuillan takes the same view as Dr Glover regarding the type of monitoring going	5	Dr Glover, thank you for that and thank you again
5		6	for coming back to the Commission to give evidence.
6	forward that would be appropriate, and I know because I've seen some draft of his slides already and had	7	I forgot to mention it earlier.
7	-	8	A. Thank you for inviting me.
8 9	a discussion with him about it. So I think certainly Prof McQuillan and Dr Glover are ad idem on that	9	Q. Dr Glover, just a few points arising out of your
9 10	particular point.	10	reports, if I may. Can I ask you, please, to be shown
11	CHAIRMAN: Certainly, as an aside, not often but it's	11	paragraph 5.2 of your COI 1 report. We will put that up
11	sometimes an unintended side effect of testing new	12	on the screen if it's easier.
12	medical equipment on individuals, but if it's too	12	A. 5.2, yes.
13	refined, you frighten the patient to death, because he's	13	Q. This is the paragraph that I showed or read out part of
14	strapped up with some sort of monitoring system, and	14	to Dr Lau yesterday.
16	every time he looks, it's in the red, and he thinks he's	16	A. Yes.
17	dying. So I can see trying to get something that is	17	Q. It's where you refer to the degree of post-construction
17	accurate that doesn't cause alarm.	18	surveys, inspections and opening-ups and so forth.
10	MR PENNICOTT: Getting the balance right.	19	A. Mm-hmm.
20	A. Yes, getting the balance right. I would call it an	20	Q. You say, towards the end of that paragraph:
20	appropriate response.	20	" none of the findings have exposed any fatal
21	MR BOULDING: Could I just invite your attention to	21	flaws in the construction"
22	paragraphs 461 and 462 as well. Thank you.	22	And I think that's something that Dr Lau was happy
23 24	MR PENNICOTT: Indeed.	23	to agree with. Then you say this:
24 25	A. I would use the word "appropriate response", really.	24	" despite the analysis and testing being
25	11. I would use the word appropriate response, really.		despre die anarysis and tosting being

	Page 141		Page 143
1	subjected to very high acceptance standards."	1	A. That's correct.
2	What did you mean by that, "very high acceptance	2	Q. Was that something you were personally involved in or
3	standards"?	3	was that some of your colleagues at Arup?
4	A. I'm sorry, I've lost that particular sentence. Sorry,	4	A. Some of my colleagues at Arups. It's one I shared in.
5	yes, the last clause, yes. I've got it.	5	Q. When you say you shared in, you personally believe that
6	Yes, what I was saying was we've found nothing	6	that is the right approach?
7	maybe the English is poor, but the intention is: nothing	7	A. Oh, yes, absolutely. As I've said, I'm not
8	has been found and we have gone to enormous lengths to	8	a statistical expert but I use statistics quite a lot,
9	find the smoking gun, and the smoking gun has not been	9	and as a firm we use it quite a lot, statistics, the
10	found, if you want that in sort of plain English.	10	application of statistics.
11	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: It's not acceptance standards, it's	\$ 11	Q. Because, as I understand it, whilst it may have been
12	the	12	Arup that suggested or proposed the binomial approach,
13	A. The rigour by which we have conducted the tests and the	13	it was others that, as it were, set the bar for the pass
14	studies. I do apologise for that. It must have been	14	or fail mark?
15	a midnight paragraph.	15	A. Oh, yes. No, no, ours was just a suggestion on
16	MR PENNICOTT: That's fine. That's why I'm here.	16	methodology.
17	A. I hope that makes sense. That does read with it,	17	Q. All right. Could I ask you, please, to be shown
18	I think.	18	paragraph 7.11 of your first report, the COI 1 report.
19	Q. Okay. Can I just ask you this, Dr Glover. Do you, from	19	A. Yes.
20	an engineering perspective, see any difference at all	20	Q. I think, Dr Glover, to some extent you've probably
21	between safety on the one hand and fit for purpose on	21	covered this in your slides, but at 7.11(i)
22	the other?	22	A. Yes.
23	A. Yes, I do, and the reason for that is fitness for	23	Q you say:
24	purpose as far as you have safety, which is to do	24	"From the results of the extensive testing of the
25	with being secure, the structure is strong enough and it	25	coupler connections by MTR and others, I am satisfied
	Page 142		Page 144
1	doesn't deflect too much or whatever, but the other	1	that a coupler connection with an engagement length of
2	aspect of fitness for purpose is it's got to operate	2	32mm will achieve the full strength of the connection,
3	it's got to have the right sort of characteristics in	3	and satisfy the full range of strength tests specified
4	terms of deflection, which is a crossover between the	4	by the relevant code AC133."
5	two.	5	And that's obviously something that Prof McQuillan
6	But a structure can be safe but I couldn't use it as	6	and Mr Southward agree also?
7	a railway because it could deflect too much. Does that	7	A. Yes.
8	help you?	8	Q. Then if we could go to the very last subparagraph, that
9	Q. Yes.	9	is (xv)
10	A. I mean, so there is a separation, and I thought Dr Lau's	10	A. Yes.
11	sort of long list, you could see there are many which	11	Q you say:
12	are common and there are also many which are completely	12	"For the above reasons" and obviously there are
13	different. If you take my one about fitness for purpose	13	extensive reasons set out which I am not going through
14	in terms of aesthetics, for example.	14	"I conclude that the coupler connections in all parts
15	Q. Yes.	15	of the HUH Station are both fit for purpose and safe,
16	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: And it could not be fit for purpose		including [the important words] the EWL coupler
17	unless it was safe?	17	connections in area A."
18	MR PENNICOTT: Unless it was safe.	18	A. Correct.
19	A. Correct.	19	Q. As I understand it, as you've explain in your slides and
20	Q. Not necessarily the other way around.	20	you explain in your report, that is because you cannot
21	A. Thank you for that. That's a very good way of looking	21	see any differentiation between the fixings in B and C
22	at it.	22	and area A?
23	Q. The next short point. You tell us that it was Arup that	23	A. No. And if you look at the data, that's the conclusion
24 25	initiated or suggested the application of the binomial	24	I think other engineers would arrive at, or most other
	approach to the statistical analysis.	25	engineers because there clearly are exceptions.

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

	Page 145		Page 147
1	Q. And also that's underpinned, as you've explained and	1	the construction process whether that be [in] the EWL
2	I just want to make sure I've got this clear, because of	2	area C or the NSL area A and observation of the
3	the limited number of samples taken from area A and your	3	similarity in the distribution of the data from the NSL
4	view that the purpose (i) tests in area A could sensibly	4	and the EWL supports that conclusion."
5	have been taken?	5	Now, Dr Glover, I understand what you say about it
6	A. I believe they were never even looked at, from this	6	being a standard construction process and standard
7	point of view.	7	materials, and so forth, but the points have been made,
8	Q. The consequence of doing that would have been to reduce	8	have they not, that so far as the sub-contractor in
9	the failure percentage down to something like 23 per	9	area A and the steel fixing sub-contractor in area A
10	cent?	10	and steel fixing sub-contractor in area B, they were
11	A. 23 per cent, yes.	11	different, do you regard that as relevant, different
12	Q. All right. Then we can reach our own conclusions as to	12	sub-contractors?
13	doing the work in area A as a consequence.	13	A. I do consider that to be relevant, but I did not
14	A. Yes.	14	understand them to be different.
15	Q. Okay.	15	Q. The works in area A were carried out at a different time
16	A. It is on the basis of the 32 millimetre engagement.	16	than B and C, about a year or so apart; would that be
17	Q. Indeed.	17	relevant?
18	A. I don't want that to be misunderstood.	18	A. It would be relevant if the workforce had changed
19	Q. I understand it's on the basis of 32 millimetres. You	19	substantially, but the construction sequence was
20	made that very clear.	20	continuous. I mean, for example, if it had been phased
21	CHAIRMAN: I'm just wondering, 15 minutes now, 4 o'clock?	21	in the sense that a piece of work had been completed and
22	MR PENNICOTT: Yes.	22	then it had been returned to another part six months
23	CHAIRMAN: We will need to stop this evening fairly sharp,	23	later, you would have lost what I consider to be the
24	just a minute or two before 5.00.	24	conventional wisdom of how to build on that side, but
25	MR PENNICOTT: All right.	25	that's not the case. Construction was continuous.
	Page 146		Page 148
1	CHAIRMAN: Thank you.	1	Q. All right. Would you agree that the slab that was being
2	(3.58 pm)	2	constructed in area A is a lot less deep, thick, than
3	(A short adjournment)	3	the one being carried out in areas B and C, that is
4	(4.15 pm)	4	A. Yes, I would. I would accept that.
5	MD DENNICOTT D. Classes 111 (days 1 in in second		
6	MR PENNICOTT: Dr Glover, could I then, skipping over the	5	Q. Would you agree, therefore, that the conditions were
0	elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I	5 6	Q. Would you agree, therefore, that the conditions were materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into
7			
	elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides.	6	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you
7 8 9	elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your	6 7	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to
7 8 9 10	elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are	6 7 8 9 10	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the
7 8 9 10 11	elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set	6 7 8 9 10 11	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same,
7 8 9 10 11 12	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level.The one situation which stands out is the points
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level.The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers?A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level.The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have expected to see it dramatically
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have expected to see it dramatically different.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have had the same basic distribution, it's
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." Then, passing over the next paragraph and going to 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have had the same basic distribution, it's just that it would have been, I would have thought,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." Then, passing over the next paragraph and going to 7.15: 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have had the same basic distribution, it's just that it would have been, I would have thought, slightly better.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." Then, passing over the next paragraph and going to 7.15: "Notwithstanding, it is a reasonable judgment to 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have expected to see it dramatically different. You would have had the same basic distribution, it's just that it would have been, I would have thought, slightly better. Q. That's for the reasons you gave?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." Then, passing over the next paragraph and going to 7.15: "Notwithstanding, it is a reasonable judgment to make that the variation in coupler engagement will be, 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have had the same basic distribution, it's just that it would have been, I would have thought, slightly better. Q. That's for the reasons you gave? A. It's less congested.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 elongation test which I was going to ask you about but I will not in the light of what you told us by reference to your slides. Could I ask you to look at paragraph 7.15 of your COI 1 report. This is in the section where you are dealing with the single data set A. Ah, right. Q which I've touched on a moment ago, in fact. You start off by saying at 7.13: "Coupler connections are widely used in the construction industry, and as such they may be considered as a standard product with an experienced workforce available to execute the construction thereof." Then, passing over the next paragraph and going to 7.15: "Notwithstanding, it is a reasonable judgment to 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 materially different in terms of fixing the rebar into the couplers? A. No, I wouldn't agree with that. I would say, when you say materially different, that conjures up a picture to me that they are dramatically different. But the physical operation was still going to be the same, particularly at the EWL level. The one situation which stands out is the points that I made, I hope I made, when I gave my presentation, that I would have expected area A to show a better performance than the other areas, but that doesn't mean to say that I would have expected to see it dramatically different. You would have had the same basic distribution, it's just that it would have been, I would have thought, slightly better. Q. That's for the reasons you gave?

	Page 149		Page 151
1	Q. And being able to visually	1	that was not because of a structural reduction factor.
2	A. Touch it, yes.	2	It was because there was a lack of records, and I can
3	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: The point being that the holistic	3	relate to that, but 35 per cent is very arbitrary.
4	report not the holistic report, the verification	4	Q. Yes.
5	report demonstrated or suggested it was materially worse	5	A. I'm sorry, I'm not sure if I'm really helping you,
6	and that	6	Mr Pennicott.
7	A. I see, yes.	7	Q. It's just that we know that the reduction factor of
8	COMMISSIONER HANSFORD: appeared to be an anomaly; is		35 per cent has been taken from the investigations that
9	that the point?	9	have been carried out not in the HHS, not in the trough
10	A. Yes, I mean, when you have lack of I hope I'm	10	walls.
11	answering your question; stop me if I go off down the	11	A. Yes, I wish you had asked me that to start with, because
12	wrong track.	12	that would have helped me meandering around. No, it was
13	If you have isolated bars that you can see, you can	12	an arbitrary decision to do that, because there is no
14	touch both sides of it, particularly if they're in the	13	relationship between the 35 per cent. I mean, it isn't.
15	vertical instance as they were in the trough walls, is	15	The fact that they are the same I assumed that the
16	very difficult to certainly in the trough walls, they	16	fact that they were the same number was coincidental.
17	couldn't be unconnected, because they would fall over.	17	I didn't think people would have extrapolated it from
18	If it isn't screwed in, it's just going to fall out.	18	one and put it in the other, because there is no
19	There's no doubt I was expecting that area A would have	19	technical basis for doing that.
20	a better performance. When I say "better", I mean not	20	Q. No. Quite. All right.
20	enormously different but that certainly a less	20	A. But there is an arbitrary basis. If you want a number
21	a better performance than in the other areas. But again	21	and it's floating around, you select it, I guess.
22	your words, "materially", no, not materially different	22	Q. It's arbitrary?
23	in the sense that they would say, "Oh my goodness me,	23	A. It's totally arbitrary.
24 25	this is a different situation". No, I would have	24	Q. There's nothing else, that's all there is, on one view?
25		23	
1	Page 150	1	Page 152
1	expected it to be mild because it is the physical	1	A. You could. You could also say you could open the
2	operation of screwing something into something else,	2	works up slightly, if you were that concerned.
3	it's related to human strength, it's related to the way	3	Q. Yes, quite.
4	one positions oneself. It's almost an ergonomic problem	4	A. And you wouldn't have to do very much to do that, would
5	and as a consequence I believe, my opinion, that you	5	you? No, I think the 35 per cent is slightly penal,
6	would tend to get a statistical distribution on the	6	from what I would think, but is it really of a physical
7	amount of engagement that would have taken place.	7	consequence? As you can see from my response earlier,
8	MR PENNICOTT: Yes. You mentioned the trough walls during	8	I think the problem has been approached from the wrong
9	the course of that answer.	9	direction.
10	A. Yes.	10	Q. All right. Just one last point on the trough walls.
11	Q. Would you accept that that work or the conditions in	11	You will have heard that one of Dr Lau's concerns is in
12	which that work was carried out in the trough walls was	12	relation to the columns and the potential damage that
13	very different to the slabs in area A, B and C?	13	might be caused or deflection that might be caused by
14	A. I see some similarities in the sense that I described to	14	a train derailing, having impact with the trough wall
15	you, which is that with area A you could see both sides	15	and then adversely affecting the column.
16	of it, but the most important thing is the size of the	16	A. Yes.
17	reinforcement was so much smaller. I mean, we are	17	Q. Do you have any observations about that?
18	talking about compared to area A and areas B and C,	18	A. I have a number of observations about the detail that
19	the reinforcement is a phenomenal size, and it's	19	was constructed. I mean, if you are that worried about
20	vertical.	20	it and I have not studied the drawing in any great
21	Q. Yes.	21	detail so I could be wrong here but you certainly
22	A. So it's visible, it's touchable, inspectable, at all	22	would leave an air gap, wouldn't you, behind that wall
23	stages of construction. It's not hidden up by	23	and the column?
24	subsequent layers. That's why I was surprised that it	24	Q. There is certainly a gap. I think Dr Lau told us 50
25	was penalised in the way that it was. But I believe	25	60, I think it was.

	Page 153		Page 155
1	A. There's a distance between the two but whether it's	1	Q. Yes.
1 2	A. There's a distance between the two but whether it's a gap I'm not sure, because the whole area is filled	2	Q. Yes.A. One's looking at it purely as a piece of concrete,
		3	
3	with soil, and also the oversite concrete which was put		cantilevering in free air and not really taking account
4	on top of the soil is in rigid contact with the column.	4	of the real situation that one has before one, and also
5	But this is before the work. I would say that if you	5	not really understanding what a train derailment looks
6	really were and I'm not suggesting anyone wasn't concerned about the columns, I'm sure they were, but if	6	like.
7	•	7	Q. Okay. That's sufficient for my purpose.
8	that was the case you would have certainly left a void,	8	A. I'm sorry, I don't want to cut off
9	not a gap, a void, between the wall and the column, and	9	Q. No, that's fine. I just wanted your comments on the
10	you would have gone further than that, you would have	10	column and we've got those comments. Thank you very
11	made sure that the oversite concrete that's at the top	11	much. That's very clear.
12	of the wall certainly didn't contact the column, and	12	A. Thank you.
13	I have only been to the sidings once but my observation	13	Q. Just a couple of questions on the construction joint and
14	was that the oversite concrete was indeed cast around	14	the (unclear word)
15	the column, so why would you do that if you wanted to	15	A. Okay.
16	isolate them?	16	Q and the dowels which you covered in slide 28. Could
17	The other thing is I'm sorry, sir, I'm going on	17	we have a look at your slide 28, please.
18	a bit.	18	You see in bullet point 2
19	Q. I asked you to comment.	19	A. Yes, sorry.
20	CHAIRMAN: No, carry on.	20	Q Dr Glover, you insert the word "nominal" before the
21	A. To be quite candid, you would have put an isolation zone	21	words "dowel detail", and I assume you have used the
22	around the column, wouldn't you? You have sleeved it	22	word "nominal" advisedly. Why do you describe it as
23	with a gap, not just on the front face but all around.	23	"nominal"?
24	Because, as I've pointed out, why I think it's I hate	24 25	A. It's nominal when you consider the mass of the
25	to say this because these things get misunderstood. Why	23	construction that's there. I mean, it's a 1.2 metre
	Page 154		Page 156
1	I believe the solution lies in looking at the model more	1	wide wall, you know, 4 foot wide (demonstrating). It
2	appropriately is because if you wanted to isolate	2	goes on for hundreds of metres, and one's inserting
3	something, you would make sure that it didn't pick up	3	a 25 millimetre diameter bar, I believe, at something
4	all sorts of secondary effects. Now, that column is not	4	like 600 centres, when you've already got the sort of
5	isolated. None of them are isolated. They've all got	5	reinforcement I've already indicated, and those of us
6	the soil compacted around them and the oversite concrete	6	who've gone to the site know how much reinforcement is
7	contacts them. No allowance has been taken of the fact	7	there, and they act as dowels.
8	that the oversite concrete, which I know in official	8	So I say "nominal" because it's in comparison to
9	terms is not structural and therefore is neglected, but	9	what is already there and the scale of the project, it's
10	when you do a dynamics problem, you include everything.	10	nominal.
11	That means that if a train does impact, that oversite	11	Q. Structurally insignificant?
12	concrete and the soil will press on anything it possibly	12	A. Structurally certainly insignificant in terms of the
13	can, which includes the adjoining walls and the column.	13	safety criteria of the structure.
14	If you were that concerned about it, you would put	14	Q. Right.
15	not a sleeve, you would put a gap all the way around the	15	A. But as I've said, people have got other criteria which
16	column, and I'm not aware that there is one, and the	16	they wish to apply, and as I said earlier I'm not going
17	drawings are not that clear, actually, so I back away	17	to stop my neighbour playing football in his garden.
18	from actually saying definitively that it's not there,	18	Q. Understood.
19	but that's what I've observed. I hope that makes sense	19 20	A. It's their decision. But you've asked me, this
20	to you. MR PENNICOTT: It does make sense and I think our	20 21	Commission, to give my opinion on safety and fitness for
21 22		21	purpose and I've said that the existing arrangement
22 23	understanding is the same as yours in terms of what was physically there in the first place.	22	certainly satisfies those two requirements. I do
23 24	A. So, as far as I'm concerned, one is looking at that	23 24	apologise to anybody for any offence on "nominal". Q. Not at all. I just wanted to make sure I understood
24 25	A. So, as far as I'm concerned, one is looking at that particular problem from the wrong end of the telescope.	24 25	-
	particular problem from the wrong end of the telescope.	23	what you meant and I do now.

A. Okay, that's good.

1

1	A. Okay, that's good.	1	it's referred to as a partial safety factor, it is
2	MR PENNICOTT: Thank you. Just give me a moment to see i	2	a combination of two other partial factors, and the
3	there's anything else.	3	description that's written there is a I hate to use
4	Thank you very much, Dr Glover. I have no further	4	the phrase again but one size fits all. It's when
5	questions.	5	you start to break down the gamma f that you start to
6	WITNESS: Thank you very much.	6	get the constituent parts. So gamma f is the result of
7	CHAIRMAN: Yes, Mr Chow.	7	considering other factors. As long as that's
8	Cross-examination by MR CHOW	8	understood.
9	MR CHOW: Thank you, Mr Chairman.	9	Q. Yes. May I take you through the details of these
10	Good afternoon, Dr Glover.	10	various factors, just to get an appreciation of if
11	A. Good afternoon.	11	there's any reduction, the extent of reduction that we
12	Q. As you may be aware, I represent the government and	12	can have; right?
13	there are a few topics I would like to discuss with you	13	A. Yes.
14	this afternoon.	14	Q. The first item referred to here, regarding "unconsidered
15	Dr Glover, the first topic I would like to explore	15	possible increases this load" now, in respect of this
16	with you relates to the partial factor of safety that	16	factor, the fact that we have now carried out
17	you have taken us through earlier in your presentation.	17	a post-construction structural assessment, there remains
18	If I may refer you to the relevant part of the Concrete	18	risk in relation to possible increases in load; correct?
19	Code, at bundle H8, page 2840, please. Go down a little	19	A. Yes, because that's why we have the load factors.
20	bit. Clause 2.3.1.3.	20	Q. That's right.
21	Dr Glover, you know that the various partial factors	21	A. If I can just draw attention to the fact that you've got
22	of safety are set out in the Concrete Code?	22	the dead load factor there and you've got the live load
23	A. Yes.	23	factor there, and each one will have a different risk
24	Q. As to what those factors account for, I can only refer	24	level associated to it.
25	to what is set out in the Concrete Code, and the	25	Q. Certainly, yes.
		25	
	Page 158		Page 160
1	particular provision I would like to discuss with you is	1	A. But the one that I and I have not challenged the live
2	2.3.1.3. You see the paragraph starting with that	2	load one, if that's where you wanted to go. I'm saying
3	symbol gamma f; do you see that?	3	that is a factor to take account of the future, because
4	A. Mm-hmm.	4	that's about the operations.
5	Q. This is where they talk about what factors that the	5	Q. Right.
6	partial load factors account for, and what is set out	6	A. No, the issues I was focusing on particularly are the
7	here in this part of the code is that it provides that	7	dead load factors, particularly as applied to this
8	the partial safety factors take account of unconsidered	8	structure, and in those considers when you say the
9	possible increases in load, inaccurate assessment of	9	"unconsidered possible increases in load", then when you
10	load effects, unforeseen stress redistribution,	10	are talking about the dead load gamma f, then it's not
11	variation in dimensional accuracy and the importance of	11	really conceivable that you are going to have let's
12	the limit state being considered.	12	call it a 40 per cent increase in the loading, are you?
13	Do you see that?	13	But if it was a live loading consideration, then most
14	A. Yes, I do.	14	certainly I wouldn't be challenging it in
15	Q. Do you agree that the description given here is exactly	15	a post-construction stage, but I most certainly would be
16	the same as the description provided in the British	16	looking at the dead load, because I've now got
17	code, BS 8110?	17	information which I didn't have.
18	A. I'm sorry, I can't confirm that, but I should imagine it	18	If I don't watch out, I'm going to answer all your
19	looks very familiar.	19	questions before you've even asked them. I think
20	Q. You can take it from me because I have compared the two	20	I should stop. I'm sorry. You know me well enough.
21	versions.	21	I'm sorry. I will shut up.
22	A. Okay, I've got no problems with that, but could I just	22	Q. I am coming to that. As you are talking about dead
23	add: you are using "gamma f".	23	load, I notice that in the various factors listed out
24	Q. Yes.	24	here, one of those factors relates to the dimensional
25	A. The point I was making earlier is that gamma f, although	25	accuracy, so that would go to the question of dead load?
			40 (Pages 157 to 160)

Page 157

1

it's referred to as a partial safety factor, it is

Page 159

	Page 161		Page 163
1	A. Yes.	1	have still left something back in there.
2	Q. My understanding, in fact it's my instruction, is that	2	But if you stand back from here, if I had
3	MTR's consultant, Atkins, in carrying out the stage 3	3	a 200 millimetre thick slab, I designed a 200 millimetre
4	structural assessment, Atkins has not actually gone out	4	thick slab, the variations in the concrete thickness, it
5	to site, taken measurements as to the real dimensions of	5	wouldn't be unexpected for it to be 20 millimetres,
6	various structural members so as to take into account	6	maybe, you know. So therefore the highly variation on
7	the possible variation in structural dimension. If that	7	thin things is quite high, but the likely variation on
8	is the case, do you agree that the risk in association	8	thick things is very low. And all I'm saying is that in
9	with variation in structural dimension remains	9	the way in which the codes are written, for good
10	notwithstanding the fact that the stage 3 structural	10	reasons, it is one size fits all. It doesn't ask me to
11	assessment is concerned about post-construction	11	consider those things.
12	structural assessment?	12	All I'm saying is, in a forensic situation, you look
13	A. But inspections have been made, Mr Chow. They have beer		at the physical facts of what has been constructed.
14	made. I've seen the surveys. So the knowledge is	14	That's all.
15	there. Whether they are taken account of in the	15	Q. Let me see if we are an agreement on the following. In
16	analysis or not is another matter, and I did say in my	16	relation to the partial load factor for the design load,
17	presentation that I wasn't seeking to actually apply	17	the fact that the structure has been built, someone
18	these to the Hung Hom analyses. I was just saying	18	could have gone down to site, taken exact measurements
19	I believe it would have been appropriate if I had chosen	19	of various members and then work out the value of the
20	to, and if I had chosen to I would have ended up with	20	exact dead load and enter into the usual calculation.
20	even less levels of stress.	20	Certain degree of risk would have been taken away in
22	So I hope I'm answering your question. I mean, is	21	relation to loading. But one cannot objectively assess
23	it? I haven't used the opportunity to use a reduced	23	the extent of reduction of the partial load factors; can
23	dead load. I have not done that in the analysis. I've	23	we agree on that?
25	just pointed out that it would be reasonable to do so	24	A. No, because there are two limit states we consider. One
25	Just pointed out that it would be reasonable to do so	25	A. Ito, because there are two mint states we consider. One
	Daga 162		Daga 164
1	Page 162	1	Page 164
1	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the	1	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the
2	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given.	2	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use
2 3	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?	2 3	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that
2 3 4	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask	2 3 4	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the
2 3 4 5	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the	2 3 4 5	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability
2 3 4 5 6	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as	2 3 4 5 6	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then
2 3 4 5 6 7	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3	2 3 4 5 6 7	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment.A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you?Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment.A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. But if I was doing a thorough you know, an absolute grass-roots approach on safety and fitness 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be applied in structural assessment.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. But if I was doing a thorough you know, an absolute grass-roots approach on safety and fitness for purpose, I most certainly would have reduced the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be applied in structural assessment. A. Mm-hmm.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. But if I was doing a thorough you know, an absolute grass-roots approach on safety and fitness for purpose, I most certainly would have reduced the dead load coefficient from 1.4 to something more around 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be applied in structural assessment. A. Mm-hmm. Q. But the point that I'm trying to get your agreement is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. But if I was doing a thorough you know, an absolute grass-roots approach on safety and fitness for purpose, I most certainly would have been based on 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be applied in structural assessment. A. Mm-hmm. Q. But the point that I'm trying to get your agreement is one cannot objectively assess the extent of reduction?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 and, as a consequence, the stress levels in the structure would be even lower than we have given. Does that help you? Q. Let's see if we can cut short my questioning. Can I ask this: do you think, in the present circumstances, the fact that Atkins took the partial factor of safety as set out in the code was reasonable? I mean the stage 3 structural assessment. A. It's not unreasonable to have done that. I'm saying that they could have approached it in a different way, but as part of the updated design we had these discussions, and some of our suggestions were not taken forward into the updated design. My understanding for that was that the updated design should be let's call it a compliance analysis, in the sense that it was intended to demonstrate to the clients government, MTR, et cetera that the as-constructed structure was indeed satisfying their requirements. But if I was doing a thorough you know, an absolute grass-roots approach on safety and fitness for purpose, I most certainly would have reduced the dead load coefficient from 1.4 to something more around 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 is strength, and therefore, when you carry out the strength assessment, it is perfectly reasonable to use physically what you observe. The check is that that reduced load has then got to be used within the serviceability calculations, and if the serviceability calculations show that you are not overstressed, then everything is okay, you haven't reduced the factors at all, because the risk risks are all measured from the point in time that you view them and, when you start with something, your risks are much larger than when you are further on into the period. So, therefore, you've actually reduced the amount of risk that you were exposed to at the outset. Q. Yes, precisely. Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. Because certain degree of risk cannot be removed because A. We can agree on that. Q. And when it comes to the partial load factor, we appreciate that perhaps some kind of reduction can be applied in structural assessment. A. Mm-hmm. Q. But the point that I'm trying to get your agreement is

	Page 165		Page 167
1	Can you agree with me on that?	1	A. Okay. Let's take them one at a time. We're agreed on
2	A. We're agreed on a principle, which is the risk profile	2	the risk profile reducing.
3	is less.	3	Q. Yes.
4	Q. Yes.	4	A. That's good. I've now got this structure in front of me
5	A. Okay. So that's good. So that's a qualitative	5	and I can see it and I can touch it, so I know what the
6	statement, it's not a quantitative statement.	6	dimensions are.
7	Q. Correct.	7	Q. Yes.
8	A. You are then saying what is the basis of arriving at	8	A. I can look at the geometry of the connections and
9	that quantification; yes?	9	whatever and I've got greater assurance that they are as
10	Q. I'm saying there is no objective way to determine this,	10	I determined. So, yes, I've got greater confidence.
11	to quantify the reduction.	11	But the point I made earlier about the 1.2 factor
12	A. Okay. Well, I would refer you to the partial factors	12	which is in there and I'm not sure why you want to
13	that make it up. As I drew attention to in the	13	concentrate on the partial factors anyway, but I'm quite
14	appraisal of structures, for example, it does say that	14	happy to talk about it all day if that's necessary
15	the variation could be the difference between 1.15 and	15	but the 1.2 factor that is in there for the sort of
16	1.05, and you do that on the basis of your expectation	16	issues you're discussing or describing is in there for
17	of the variation in that load going forward.	17	the analysis accuracy, but the same figure applies
18	Now, if you go to my 200 millimetre thick slab,	18	whether I was to do it on the back of an envelope or
19	I would say that's at quite a high risk of being	19	I use the very, very sophisticated analysis.
20	exceeded and so therefore I wouldn't be reducing the	20	That's what a code is about. It's a one size fits
21	load going forward. But when I'm dealing with something	21	all. It doesn't give me brownie points for rigour. It
22	which is 3 metres thick, then I would be going for the	22	does that.
23	1.05 as the partial factor, not 1.15, and the	23	All I'm saying to you is we can continue with
24	justification would be that's where it is. That's what	24	this conversation I would like really like to get to
25	I've that's the physical fact.	25	the point you want to make, because otherwise we can
	Page 166		Page 168
1	Q. Right.	1	talk about this for a long, long time. What is it you
2	A. But I would most certainly look at the serviceability	2	want me to answer?
3	stresses. I mean, I think you know this, Mr Chow: when	3	Q. The point I've actually made already is that even if
4	the codes were re-drafted back in the early 1970s, they	4	some risk in association with load, design load, has
5	were drafted from the working stress basis upwards. So,	5	been removed, but it is very difficult to quantify the
6	in other words, one didn't want to change the stresses	6	extent of reduction in the factor of safety.
7	at working stress level. So the factors were actually	7	Can I suggest to you that given the difficulty in
8	back-fixed so you got the same answer.	8	quantifying the reduction, it would be reasonable for
9	So the most important thing in our structures,	9	Atkins to adopt the same partial factor of safety in
10	interestingly enough, is the serviceability state. In	10	stage 3 structural assessment?
11	other words, the stresses that the building is under	11	A. I've already said that it was reasonable for them to do
12	now.	12	that. You and I agree that the risk profile is less and
13	Q. All right. Let's see if we can simplify the matter.	13	there is a basis for suggesting that that is
14	The point I would like to make is that now, we can	14	a conservative decision; yes?
15	see from the code that the partial safety factor for	15	Q. Right.
16	load actually encompasses a number of factors that it's	16	A. You and I are not agreed on how we quantify that, but
17	supposed to take into account; right?	17	I've already expressed how I would have done it.
18	A. Mm-hmm.	18	So my answer to your question, which very succinctly
19	Q. Not just one factor which goes to, for example, the	19	you put that, that's good, I can answer it I think
20	dimension of the structure in order to determine the	20	it's reasonable for Atkins to apply the 1.4 for dead
21	actual weight of the structure. It encompasses other	21	load, in that analysis. It's also equally appropriate
22	risk factors which includes inaccurate assessment of	22	to say that that is a conservative decision, in
23	load effects, unforeseen stress redistribution, all	23	comparison to the situation that was at the design
24	these factors remain the same, even in	24	stage.
25	a post-construction structural assessment?	25	Q. For the same reason, when it comes to the partial

42 (Pages 165 to 168)

	Page 169		Page 171
1	material factor perhaps we can quickly look at the	1	"recommendation" the observation from the consultants
2	corresponding provision, 2.4.3.1 at page 2843.	2	was that using E equals 1 N was inappropriate. We
3	A. Yes.	3	obviously went further than that on the basis of the
4	Q. Here it sets out what the partial material factors	4	evidence we had. So that part of the construction was
5	accounts for. Again, a number of factors, not just	5	not taken into account.
6	single factors. It provides here:	6	The other thing is that although some lock-in was
7	"For the analysis of sections, the design strength	7	taken into account, we were very clear that that stage
8	for a given material and limit state is derived from the	8	of construction should have been considered as
9	characteristic strength divided by gamma m, where	9	a serviceability condition.
10	gamma m is the appropriate partial safety factor given	10	I'm not sure if I'm answering your question but what
11	in clauses 2.4.3.2 and 2.4.3.3. Gamma m takes account	11	I am saying is yes, it was post-construction but the
12	of differences between actual and laboratory values,	12	updated design principles did not reflect what we had
13	local weaknesses and inaccuracies in assessment of the	13	learned from construction.
14	resistance of sections."	14	MR CHOW: Thank you.
15	Now, again, a number of factors are involved	15	Mr Chairman, I only have one short matter I think
16	A. Mmm.	16	I can deal with in one or two minutes before we break
17	Q and for similar reason that we have discussed earlier		for the day.
18	in relation to the partial load factors, it would be	18	CHAIRMAN: Okay, but we will finish at 1 minute to 5; all
19	reasonable for Atkins to adopt the same partial material	19	right? I'm not watching the time, of course.
20	factors in stage 3 structural assessment?	20	MR CHOW: I am keeping the time.
21	A. I would agree with that in this instance. My reference	21	Dr Glover, in relation to the partial material
22	to the latitude that we have in Eurocode, it was because	22	factor, do you agree with me that the factor of safety
23	we could be assured of a higher level of quality	23	does not account for defects in the concrete?
24	assurance, and that most certainly isn't the case here.	24	A. It takes account of irregularities and variations, but
25	So I would actually support 1.5 in this instance.	25	if you are referring to things like honeycombing and
	Page 170		Page 172
1	Q. Right. Thank you.	1	whatever, no, that is an obvious defect and has to be
2	Earlier, you also mentioned about the load and risk	2	put right. The works have to be rectified, reinstated
3	in association with construction sequence, that sort of	3	actually maybe "reinstatement" is a good word because
4	thing; in a post-construction structural assessment we	4	it reflects the fact that the structure has to be put
5	no longer have this risk or uncertainty in relation to	5	back to what you assumed it to be.
6	construction sequence.	6	Does that answer your question?
7	If I then you are aware of the updated design;	7	MR CHOW: That answers my question. Thank you very much
8	right? Under updated design, there is a new set of	8	Mr Chairman, I think this is a good point to stop.
9	design parameters. As I understand it, when MTRC and	9	CHAIRMAN: Good. Thank you very much indeed.
10	the government derived this updated design, they have	10	We leave the matter then until tomorrow morning,
11	already taken into consideration the fact that the	11	Dr Glover. You will have to return. Thank you very
12 13	construction stage has already passed, so the unusual	12	much.
1 1 4	loading or more critical loading cases that existed	13	WITNESS: Thank you.
	during the construction store have not have a state 1		
14	during the construction stage have not been considered	14	CHAIRMAN: Good. Tomorrow morning, 10 am. Thank you.
14 15	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you	15	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction	15 16	
14 15 16 17	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and	15 16 17	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration	15 16 17 18	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18 19	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the	15 16 17 18 19	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18 19 20	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the government?	15 16 17 18 19 20	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the government?A. Okay. You know that concessions, or let's call them	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the government?A. Okay. You know that concessions, or let's call them concessions, in the updated design were pretty cosmetic.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	(4.56 pm)
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the government?A. Okay. You know that concessions, or let's call them concessions, in the updated design were pretty cosmetic. Okay? They did not did not take account of what we	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	(4.56 pm)
 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 	under the updated design. If that is the case, do you accept that the uncertainty arising from construction sequence and construction stage has already removed and actually the effect has been taken into consideration when the updated design was agreed between MTRC and the government?A. Okay. You know that concessions, or let's call them concessions, in the updated design were pretty cosmetic.	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	(4.56 pm)

	Page 173	
1	INDEX	
2	PAGE	
3	DR LAU CHI WANG, JAMES (on former oath)1	
4	Cross-examination by MR SHIEH (continued)1	
5	Cross-examination by MR BOULDING28	
6	Questioning by THE COMMISSIONERS	
7	Re-examination by MR KHAW43	
8	(The witness was released)53	
9	DR MIKE GLOVER (on former oath)53	
10	Examination-in-chief by MR BOULDING53	
11	Presentation by DR GLOVER	
12	Examination by MR PENNICOTT	
13	Cross-examination by MR CHOW157	
14 15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		